Essay in Competition for The Lord Rector's Prize 1889-90

by Stewart Allan Robertson

Subject — 'Greater Scotland or the Part Played by Scotsmen in the Story of Other Countries Prior to the Union'.

Motto:

"Seeking the bubble reputation even in the cannon's mouth"
The Scots Abroad

When the Roman empire was still unbroken, Ammianus Marcellinus, writing of the havoc that the Picts, Scots and Atacacis were making in Southern Britain, incidentally remarked that the Scots were great wanderers. As fully history has realized this random word every European nation can testify, and were there at disposal several volumes instead of the confines of an historical essay the space would still be meagre enough to delineate adequately the part which the Scot has played abroad.

But although the Scots so often interested themselves in the fortunes and crises of, many a student of history must have wondered at the little space which the average history allots to their exploits. Michel to whose volumes upon les Ecosais en France, volumes of almost German conclusiveness the present narrative is indebted, states at outset that his work is intended to give the historical justice hitherto denied to the Scot in France. The Scots themselves are not without blame in the matter if one considers from sources how scattered the materials for even a slight sketch of the Career of the Scot abroad.
have to be drawn; whether that the natural talent of the Scot in assimilating himself to circum-
stances has so often deceived the eye of the his-
torian, or because the true history must be
written without names.

To define a Scot is not the easiest of matters. It
may be suggested that anyone born north of the Tweed
is unquestionably a Scot. But Time and Place con-
siderably modify the rule. It would be interesting
to determine at what precise date the mixed
racial elements of Pict Scot, Norweigan, and
Saxon converged to form a kingdom of Scotland,
some ascribing it to Macbeth or Malcolm Canmore,
others deferring the honour to Alexander III. But
if our modern realm of the Scots came late, the
deeds of those who founded it will not be unworthy
of a passing notice.

Although it would have shortened the Essay, had it
been possible to confine it to the Career of individual
Scots abroad, the scope of its subject will still allow
the omission of a sketch of national relations with
other countries which at some periods particularly
during the war of Independence amounts to the history
of Scotland. The history of nations is the history of
those who combine to maintain a nucleus of govern-
ment in it, and in this way our national history
represents some of the most important aspects of
the Scot abroad.

The Picts, whose trade differed little from that of their descendants the Highlanders, were by constant aggression beyond the walls made their name hated as far as Rome. We shall do wrong however, if we attribute to this cause the appearance of Hengist and Horsa at the call of the distressed Britons: the Saxons probably came unbidden as a part of the migrating of their Gothic kindred. It may be that in the happy days before Rome fell, some of the Britons who still adorn the pages of history and romance saw the first light in Scotland: Manusetus the disciple of St Peter; Gildas the historian; Aneurin said to have been born between the walls; the heretic Pelagius; the heroes of Arthurian story, Voltuern, Merlin, Lancelot who kept ward by Berwick, Tristan and royal Arthur himself, still named in many a landmark and homestead of the Scottish Lowlands. A St Patrick, born about 430 A.D. in Kilpatrick, a decurio's son was carried off to Ireland by heathen Scots and became their Evangelist. But of St Patrick's, much in the style of writers of the Ideal and Roman deities, there seems to be no end, and it will be well to surrender at once the shadowy claim that the Irish national Saint was born in Scotland. The blessing which St Patrick bore away to Ireland
Irishmen a century later restored to Scotland. Iona became a Christian settlement. Soon the holy fane began to attract scholars, far and near: Princes and nobles sought wisdom there. Pilgrimages to Iona became not uncommon. Donald, son of Murched, a king of Ireland, died on his way thither in 763: St. Malcolm, a king, became a monk of Iona. Iona furnished missionaries and bishops to many parts of Britain: a kindly feeling was thus engendered between Saxon and Celt, and when the Christian Britons in their hatred would not preach the word to the Saxon, the Celt willingly performed the office. Oswald, the Northumbrian King, had found a refuge in Iona — when he came to his kingdom he sent thither for missionaries. Paulinus met with no success in the Saxon place: only Jedd was that he held to the Irish heresy. Jedd fixed his see at Lindisfarne; and his preachers poured over the heathen realms. To Lindisfarne and its northern founders we can trace the wisdom of Jedd, the music of Caedmon, and the culture of Old English, some of which is reflected in Robert de Brunne and Wycliff; besides the Archbishopric of York. It may be noted as a literary fact that the locus of many of the Arthurian romances seems to be Scottish, proving that the Celtic culture must have lived long enough to cast its glamour over the fancy of the Saxon.
But Iona was preceded a century by St Ninian who founded in the Cumbrian West at Whithorn his Candida Casa, the holiest spot in Northern England. A Kentigern who also was a scion of the Royal house, being forced to take refuge with St German in Wales planted the North with religious houses. To the seventh century belong a Scotish king son of the hermit of Meaux, St Greere, and St Furcusa of Rheins.

The long heathen war was over, Penda had been baptised by Ninian, and Caedmon was singing when the storm of heresy brook over Lindisfarne.

Amid Augustine’s empty fulminations, twofifths of York enlisted Osric, the Northumbrian King on the side of Rome. The final controversy took place before him in 664 at royal Hilda’s Abbey of Whitby. It was rough logic by pitting St Peter against Columba won the day for Rome, and so ended a trope which had turned the eyes of all Europe upon it. Colman petted to Iona and Columbanus came under Consorce for carrying the Irish ritual into Burgundy. So ended the first Saxon revolt in favour of religious tolerance.

Until the end of the tenth century little is told of the doings of our native bands except that the Saxon was freeing back the Picts. the Pict harassing the Saxon, Constantine’s distressed band fought its way from Lochaber to Wales about 900, and there an important colony was founded. At the battle of Car
the king of Strathclyde fought with the Dalriada king against
the Saxons. Northumbria checked the Saxon advance, but
particularly by that process we know not, the Picts was swal-
owed up in the Scot, and Dalriada was left to
fight for supremacy with Northumbria.

In 530 King Aidan of Dalriada vindicated his throne
from the Irish, fought Ethelred at Carlisle and so
planted the seeds of a new nation. Congal Caech, the
king of Ulidia, the slayer of Suive Macann took re-
venge from defeat in Scotland and is supposed to have
himself with the Saxons and Albanian Scots, that
they sent them assistance. Donald Bree to Adam-
son's disgust among them, and repelled it at
Moyne. There reigned in Dalriada in 560, Eocha or
Eochaidh, to whose friendship with Charlemagne was af-
terward attributed the beginnings of the Scots league,
the establishment of the Scots guard, the privileges
of the Scots in France, and the double field of
some relics on the National Arms. Legend revives in
Armes of Scotland by Kings and Heroes of the Franks,
Tudor sends Scots to help Charlemagne against Spain;
the land of Scotland was a place of romantic ad-
vantage to the Knights of Charlemagne, whose exploits
have been romance details among others the "Tale of
Arthur and Isabella", the Scots king's daughter" by
Juan de Flores and the "Adventures of eugen". De-
scendants in their turn were overrunning and astonish-
ing Europe.
Europe. The Scots were already known in Germany and Austria to be great Travellers. Their povertv was proverbial: their home the abode of devils and wizards, to whom men journeyed for oracles. Rheine and Ruremberg possessed Convents of the Scots. To the Saxon they seemed a race of cultured men. Paulinus tried of Northumbria such as a cultured missionary could love to work among the Chinese. Before 1000 King Donald made a pilgrimage to Rome, and about the same time St Cadoc, an Albanian Scot, presided in the abbey of St Feli in Metz.

Another movement of folk was on its way to consolidate the Saxon kingdoms of Northern and Southern Britain. The Vikings in 990 pillaged Iona, established themselves at Dublin, and gradually peopled the Eastern shore of Scotland from Caithness to Fife. Legend tells of a Greg or Gregory of Strathclyde who drove out the Gott, humbled the Saxon and ruled over Scotland. Eight years after the fight at Brunanburh Eadmund gave marriage Cumberland to Malcolm as a tribute of alliance. Malcolm suffered defeat at Durham, but a second effort at Carham gained him a boundary on the Tweed in 1018. Malcolm II fought the treed of Northumbria and Curt for Cumberland. Later on Edmund ceded the Lothians to the Sert, Macbeth earned fame abroad by being the first king of Scots who offered
offered to subsidise the Pope. The Children of Duncan, educated at the English Court, required their throne by Northumbrian influence. Ten years after Malcolm's stupid incursion into Northumberland, Edgar theutheling and a host of Saxons took refuge in Scotland. Malcolm, the kindly husband of Margaret, became the champion of the Saxon: a feud of which Bannock-burn was the crowning incident. Northumberland lay between Scot and English, at times held by the one, at others serving the other. The Conqueror made a grant of it to his northern allies; to Comyn fell the Earldom of Northumberland. A castle was planted at York and in 1068 the Conqueror visitedtown on rebellious Northumberland with such desolation as fifty years did not efface. Two years later Malcolm overran the north. In his turn William marched northward through the desolate land, but Malcolm met him on the Tweed, gave hostages and sealed a peace and became his "man". But Malcolm's sword slept not in its sheath: a troublesome "man" he proved himself. Fifteen years later he hurried as far as the Tyne, but finding the game fruitless sent theutheling in 1084 to make peace with William; who welcomed him and gave him a lordship in Normandy. But William Rufus made over his lands for a peace-offering to Duke Robert his brother, and brotheling returned to Scotland.
Malcolm penetrated to Leeds, and there the Atheling and Robert concerted to make peace, and Malcolm once more became the king of England’s man.

But the English king spelt, and stormier than ever Malcolm appeared at Gloucester seeking speech of him. The conference in smoke, and with smoke Malcolm traced his homeward march. But at Alnwick the Earl of Northumberland laid wait for him and there died Malcolm with his son Edward and Morel of Bambridge his godson, and were laid in English earth.

In 1100 his daughter Matilda wedded Henry I. The marriage is important, being the first union of the Royal Saxon and Norman blood. The Norman still treated the Saxons as boors, a fact which comes curiously to light in the objection raised against Matilda’s marriage, that she had vowed herself to Christ. It was shown that to them such indignities as a noble Saxon lady might meet with from gallants of the Norman court she had with consent of her aunt, the abbess of Ramsey, assumed the semblance of a veil.

The Caldees, the successors of the Columban Church, exiled in Germany to be the champions of the true faith against Rome held the monasteries of St. Gall and Ratisbon. Margaret introduced the Roman forms, but Alexander deeming to make his mother’s emperor
Target Archbishop of St Andrews, found the Archbishop of Canterbury opposed to his consecration by the archbishop of York. The matter was carried through, but Target dying, Alexander sent to Canterbury for a monk Eadmer to fill his place. The archbishop required and received the assent of Henry and Eadmer carried a letter to Scotland which bore that after his death election he was to return to Canterbury for consecration. Eadmer's election fell through, and another got his see. Nevertheless the dispute ran on the archbishop of York claiming besides that in consecrating the primate of Scotland he was consecrating a defendant of his diocese.

In 1127 David was called as the first Baron of England to swear allegiance to Isabel and fealty to her when Henry was dead. But when Stephen dispossessed the crown David met him at Durham and after an armistice which left untouched Stephen's right to rule and David's claim on Norwumberland. In 1138 he see filing across the border a host in which Scots Bretons and Saxons were banded together by fear of the Norman and the hopes of plunder. The northern barons standfast their homes at the battle of the Standard, but baffled and repulsed though they were, the Scots army lingered in England doing infinite mischief till the peace of Durham sent them home.
Malcolm finding his hold on Northumberland weak, surrendered it in 1157 to England. Four treaties are known to have existed between Scotland and France in this century, but none of them prevented Malcolm from following Henry II at Tonlouse, the first and last occasion on which an Scots king served England against the French—William the Lion trying to check the North Country back by raising found himself while joining at Alnwick in the hands of the Yorkshire barons. Henry to make sure removed him to Salisbury where he bought his freedom by signing over to the English crown the feudal independence of Scotland. Had he known that Richard was to spoil his dream of a kingdom of Britain by selling back the new-found superiority for crusading money, he would probably have reserved his rebel vassal for more endearing punishment.

The Treaty of Salisbury bore that the Church in Scotland should stand subordinate to England as it had done in the days of Henry's predecessors. Then, therefore, an conference held before Tocelian the pope's legate at Northampton the six Scots bishops were invited to take the oath of submission, they demurred that it did not appear in the treaty. Tocelin specially, who afterwards obtained absolution from the Church Council imposed on William for his part in opposing the election of Johannes to the see of St Andrews denied that the Archbishops
Archbishopric of York over his diocese of Strathclyde, because the pope himself had sanctioned his consecration at Clairvaux. The Scots bishops obtained a complete vindication of their rights from Rome, together with a remission for Henry's successor pressed by means of intermittent raids the claim on the Northern districts. John's Barons asserted, but John relented on the Lothians in 1237 when to the relief of the Northern Barons the matter was compromised by a gift to the Scots of certain manors, Penrith and Tynehead among them.

The Norman family of Byset held wide domains about Loch Ness, founding at Invergordon the Earl of Athol with whom they were at feud, unseated one of them. Accordingly they slew the Earl and burnt his Castle of Invergordon, for which the family was expelled the kingdom. The loss of their house frustrated the English Caithness, the right of Henry as Lord Paramount to hear appeals against Scots forfeitures. Alexander had married Mary de Coney, and the French treaty renewed on this occasion has the desired effect of confirming Alexander's refusal. An English army menaced the border, but Henry found it better to daub all questions of supremacy. When Alexander the Third was crowned in 1249, Henry memorialized the Pope to refuse access to the crowning of any successor of his. The Pope was obdurate and eight years
years later, on the event of his marriage with Henry's daughter, he did homage for his English estates, but would do none for Scotland. After the defeat of Harpe, Magnus made peace with Scotland, a bond still further cemented by the marriage of Prince Eric of Norway to the Princess Margaret. Magnus reserved his right to Norse territory in Scotland.

In 1285, Ingelram de Courcy having allied himself by wedlock with the family of Lindsay, sat among the barons at Seine. He affected royal splendour:

Te n'ai pas roi, ni prince aussy,
Te suis le Seigneur de Courcy.

A certain Colbert who accompanied Christine into Lindsay to France figured in the death:

En Ecosse j'us le berceau
Et Reims ma donne le tombeau.

It was his descendant Jean Baptiste Colbert, who in the days of Louis XIV, made a vain effort to create for himself an ancient and noble line of ancestors.

The Pope in 1254 gave the English King leave to collect an half-tithe from all Scots benefices on condition that he joined the Crusades. The money ultimately fitted out a small band of Scots knights who journeyed Palestinewards and were never more heard of.

In 1286 Alexander died. A Regency was appointed
and at Edward's advice—for Edward had set his mind on a match for his son Edward with the Maid of Norway—the girl queen was sent for. But another thing steps in and single-handed upset the peace of three realms. The Maid of Norway was dead.

The solemn Treaty of Bruges in 1290 guaranteed the independence of the Scots people; but next year before a meeting of his barons held at Norham, Edward claimed the superiority of Scotland. The Scots demanded time, and three weeks afterwards the claim was saturated one not likely to be gained; then even the Scots sitting there like Normans looked to England as the seat of rule and the source of all preference. Then each in turn the claimants of the Crown acknowledged Edward's sovereignty and preferred his claim to brook the realm—first illusions, among came Florence of Holland whose father had been heir-apparent to David's granddaughter by Prince Henry. He contended that David Earl of Huntingdon by taking part in the opposition which led to the Treaty of Falaise had committed felony and suffered attainder, and could not transmute any right. David bore arms with Richard in the Holy Land. Here he captured, stormed, etc., by the assistance of one Oliver, a Scot who in consequence of a conviction for felony at home, had taken refuge.
fuge with the Saracen and become one of them. When he saw the Earl of Huntingdon and Durward one of his kinmen, there stirred in his heart a yearning for his Scottish home, and to earn that gift he sold the town. It is said that David shipped for Egypt and sold in slavery to Venetians. Was rescued by English merchants in flatness for which he founded the Abbey of Lindores in the Firth.

The Scots envoys came to Edward at Bordeaux, and he refused the question of succession to the Parliament and University of Paris. A commission of 104 members was appointed to meet in June 1292. Meanwhile Edward was regulating the government to his will and seized upon the important fortresses, held by the Irish, except Limerick town. The declaration that he held the castle there for the Estates but easily surrendered when indemnity was offered. After a search among the national records a paper was made out in proof of the claim of superiority for dispensal of the Papal Court. In November Balliol chosen probably in all honesty according to the rules of feudal succession swore fealty to Edward at Berwick. The first fruit of this service came with the spring in the form of an appeal by Roger of Berwick and another from the Lord of Irvine, John Balliol's Constable to the Lord Paramount. Balliol summoned to answer to the English Parliament, protested in March 1293.
that no suit should be required to plead his cause outside of Scotland. A second summons brought him to the bar of the Parliament in London, and there he told them that he dared not commit himself without consulting the Estates of his realm. He was then, on repetition of the offence held guilty of high contumacy to his overlord, damages were given to the appellant and Balliol was mulcted of his chief castles in Scotland. This was the first of such appeals and such appearances. For the king of France had played on Edward the same trick Edward was playing on Balliol; and Edward summoned the lieges. Balliol with unworthy medifance undertook three years rent of his English estates to the venture. In 1295 an alliance offensive and defensive was struck with France to which the Estates stood parties. A project of marriage was also spoken of between Edward Balliol and the niece of Philip. The king of France undertook to protect Scotland, and Scotland eagerly sought under Comyn of Buchan prepared to carry the war into England. Next year Edward appeared appeared before Berwick.

"What wend thyng Edwando, for his lange shankses, To have gete Berwyke, al our unthankes? Gas pikes hym, And after gas diskes him."

For the town gave up, Balliol had followed up his fleet to attend his superior at New Castle by renown.
his vassalage. In June Edward scattered the rebel army at Dunbar and appeared in Holywood, where he took occasion to add to the list of his household gods the regalia of Scotland and the Stone of Destiny. John Balliol surrendered at Brechin, and was sent in the keeping of the Pope's legate to his ancestral home at Balliol. Edward on this progress started homage from all as longer as lord superior but as king of the Scots.

But the folk stood sullen before their alien lords, and revolt was ripening. Chief among the transplanted Scots was Sir William Wallace of Eldislie, the last of the Saxons, if we remember that this was a protest of the Saxon against Norman encroach ment. The body of the Lowland Scots was still Saxon: Barbour wrote purer Teutonic English than Chaucer. Wallace had suffered: his wife slain, himself homeless and an outlaw. William of St. Vincents repeated justly: 'he sent the best of Durham and the best Justiciars of Scotland hurrying south for their lives. James of Douglas, his fellow, had entered the same host: no wonder that their humour was savage. Edward in Hambledon was trusting that the allegiance of Bruce and his Carrick men would keep matters from going too far: Wallace was a hatred born to the Scots Norman. But the defeat on the Forth unseated him, Cessingham dead, and his army scattered.
the winds. The same year Wallace horning about Northumberland added to the existing famine the horrors of pillage. His Highland savages looted Hexham Abbey while mass was being sung. Edward took revenge for Stirling Bridge in the fruitless sort of Falkirk, for famine forced him back to Carlisle.

After Falkirk Wallace is believed to have visited the court of France where he was welcomed with all honors: but Blind Harry's seven battles, the Slaying of the Lion and the Rescue of Guinevere are too heroically vain to need recounting. In 1296 Sir Patrick Abercromby died in a French prison for his part in the death of the Earl of Fife. John Blair went to Paris in Wallace's company to study. Letters are extant which Wallace wrote to merchants of Lubeck and Hamburg to thank them for their kindness to a people forlorn, to tell them that the country was cleared of English, and that the heart of the Scots though cruelly abused was likely to rise again. The king of France demonstrated with Edward for holding his ally of Scotland in thrall - Edward denied that any vassal of his could enter into independent alliances, averted moreover that Balliol had renounced the treaty. Telling passages of diplomacy span out the terms between the King, till in 1293 the Peace of Paris cut off all hope for Scotland of succor from France.

In 1297 Edward issued an order to his Scots governor
to fill the best benefices with Norman ecclesiastics. Lamberton, the pope's consecrated bishop of Glasgow, "tamen in processione primus" journeyed to Rome in the Company of Ayseck, Eglasham, and the archdeacon's friend. At Paris too they obtained the promise of a considerable armament which was duly sent, but perished in the transit. But when the Pope reminded Edward that he was violently and by false claims subverting the freedom of the West, Edward let loose in Rome the fury of his temporal barons and himself composed a report in support of the constitutional privileges of the English Crown.

The stubborn siege of Caerlaverock where the Maxwell held out with a leisure unsurpassed in three years, was in progress: an English army lay at Roxton; Stirling had fallen then Edward once more moved northwards. The guardians of the kingdom capitulated and were restored to their estates; but William Wallace alone had struck too deep for theAmong prowess of the Norman to merit forgiveness. Sir John
Montgomerie of Rowley who had been freed from an English prison on condition of serving against the Picts, earned the blame and reprimand of his betrayal by the English men; hustled to catch a glimpse of him as he ridden south the way he would never come back. Crowned with laurels of Tooley he was doomed in

likeness because an outcast to a terrible end, which he
Next year the King ordained that Scotland should be represented in his parliament by ten electors who were to receive the expenses of attendance. He also revised the Constitution, appointed a new order of governors justiciars, and chamberlains for Scotland, then suddenly Bruce went away to court. William de Bruce had joined the Crusades, and in his lifetime made over his estates of Annandale and Caerlaverock to Robert, his son. Robert had always lain under suspicion as much so that when Balliol was king special oaths of allegiance were exacted from him by the bishop of Carlisle. The Red Comyn and he now stood alone on the steps of the Scottish throne. Balliol knowing that a bond existed between Lamberton and Bruce thereby if this failed to befriended the other, he was to pay 10,000 marks to the Crusaders. Could easily guess Bruce's hand in Scotland. At Dunfermline Bruce met the Red Comyn. High words passed between them in the church of the Dominicans with reference to Edward's allegiance. Bruce accused him of betraying his bond with Lamberton, and the Pamela embittering itself Comyn was slain.

Six weeks later Bruce was crowned at Stene by Lady Buchan because only a MacDuff could bestow the crown of Scotland. His heroic woman was caught and hung in a cage over the side of Berwick Castle.
Scenulum victorius et approbrium lamento vivere:
Anatema sent forth against Bruce: his folk thenceforth
catag碳酸ed the seats of rebel on the gallows: among
them Nigel Bruce, the 4th Comelick of his race,
Alexander de Law and Christopher de Law who married
Bruce's sister, Sir Simon Fraser whom the Laird of Bruce
called in so keen, Herbert de Storham, and
the Earl of Atholl. As for the royal blood in his
wines hung thirty feet higher than the rest, but
lamberton and mchael of Grange though red with con-
spiracy were merely sent a pardon.

Plant turned the antipathy of Celt and Saxon to
account by subduing the Highland Clans in his cause
as Tyndron Bruce just managed to pull off a critical
encounter with John de Lorne. He pillaged Percy
in his own castle, and meeting Pembroke the Gover-
sor at London Hill, drove him furthest of the coun-
try. In 1309 so many strongholds had returned to Sco-
Ceeing that the King of France advised Edward to make
a foray into the rebel. Scots paid across the
border varied the monotony of the strife. 1313 saw
Stirling alone in English hands, and it had bargained
for peace on the 24th of June due to the Carse of
Carnock. An army of 10,000 men, English, Sco, Glas-
gers, and Hulch marched to its fate at Dunwich. From
small beginnings, a soldier Norman by birth had vind-
cated the freedom of the Sco, its own unfettered sovereignty.
The legal name of Scot has formed the ground of many, if a dispute between Scot and Irishman, over the nationality of famous men. Chief among them comes John Duns Scotus, as one of his fellow-townsmen of Korns. Although his surname clearly marks a son of Erin, we are not called on to surrender Marianus Scotus who afterwards claims he speaks of Scotus refers to the Albanian kingdom, has been admitted by Hill Burton and other authorities to be an Irishman. Scotus Thomus is also not late. Educated at Linclon, he became a canon regular of the Premonstrants, journeying thence to Paris he taught divinity and was made a doctor of the Sorbonne. Nor has John Duns Scotus escaped challenge. As great logician, educated as Franciscan at Newcastel taught first at Oxford to crowded assemblies and disputed on Theology, Civil Law, Logic and Metaphysics. In 1307 he was attracted to Paris, and thence to Cologne where the Sibille Doctor died at the early age of 34, or was buried alive, as report has it. He seems to have visited France; but at Paris he gained such fame by contending two hundred syllogisms against the Immaculate Conception that no one was admitted to their school who did not assent to his word. The founder of Realism's Epitaph Lines: Scotus ne scinit; Anglica scinit; Gallia scinit; Germania scinit.
Among the theologians who cast a lecture over the French Church may be mentioned: Hilie Bishop of Auxonne, Andrew Clement of St Gall, John Michael Bishop of Glasgow, and Richard of Victor.

Michael Scot, long known to the Parisians as Historien or Wizard, was brought to bail at Bialimarie in 1190. It is said that Roger Bacon studied with him at Oxford. At Paris, Padua, and Toledo he earned great fame as a mathematician, chemist, astrologer, and heretic. While living at Frederick of Germany's Court, where death he is said to have predicted he translated and revised Commentaries on the De Coeli and De Anima of Aristotle. We last find him among those who were sent to bring the Maid of Norway home - Thomas the Rhymer is another favourite of the Scots balladists although nothing is known of him save that Robert de Brunnne alludes to him as the author of the Romanic of Sir Tristan.

Although Bruce carried the terror of war far south of York, Edward still refused to yield. It was now long since the Scots and the Free had met. In 1213 indeed Murray o'Daly the Irish poet found a refuge in Scotland and in 1272 the "Scots or Red Shamans" made an incursion from the Scots Highlands on the Irish coast. At Kingo and de Poer petrified on the Island, and mocked the fugitives out of the caves wherewith they found them...
Although Irishmen served Edward against Scotland, the bar of independence has excited strong sympathy among them. Bruce was joined at Rathlin by some Irish chiefs; the borders on land in Scotland were mostly cut to pieces. A tradition dating probably from Donald Bres's invasion, lived at the Scots Court that Ireland was pedesally subject to the Scots Crown—after Ranulf burn the Irish castles to approach to Bruce, and offers the monarchy of Ireland to his brother Edward. Bruce acceded willingly, for the ambition of Edward was dangerous at home. Accordingly in May of 1315 Edward Bruce with 300 sail and 200 men appeared off Larne. Randolph Earl of Moray and his son, Sir John Montell, for a family grudge gave up Wallace. John Stewart, John Campbell and others barons were of his company. He tried to take his camp at Dundalk; other holds in Ochil fell into his hands. The Red Earl marched north and meeting the Lord Justice on the same Edward sent him about his business. Toward this matter, he said, to clear Ulster and lay hold of Bruce. At Connors Phebin of Connacht betrayed the English; the Red Earl was routed, his brother and other nobles made prisoners. Edward led a small force toward Dublin. Meanwhile Rory of the Clan Dunlewey in Connacht sent emissaries to Bruce. He warned him to respect the country of Phebin. The injunction being lightly obeyed, a bloody battle ended in Rory's defeat.
the English then swept in and crushed the chivalry of
Phelim.

At the close of the year Rathangan saw the defeat
of Butler the justiciary; and Mortimer's five thousand
were shamefully routed at Kells. James drove
the Scots back to Ulster where Bruce held royal
state and dispensed justice. Carrickfergus sur-
rendered in September, and Robert Bruce arrived
from Scotland. In 1317 the Scots 2,000 strong besides
Irish irregulars crossed the Boyne and stormed Tyr-
celt Castle. The Anglo-Irish distracted each other. The
Irish's were with Bruce; the English Ulster came un-
der suspicion. The outskirts of Dublin were ravaged
and the town prepared for a siege. But Bruce un-
willing to pick delays marched by Naas and Callan
Wexford, burning churches and opening tombs in
search of treasure. But hearing of hostile preparations
on the rear, they retreated to Trim. In April an
army of 7,000 men moving against him forced him
to retreat to Trim, where seeing that the Irish hope was
vanishing the rebel turned himself home with Randal of Meath.
Retreat into Ulster left the English free to deal
with the native. In 1318 Edward Bruce with an army
of 8,000 took up a position near Dundalk. Neither
Bermingham, Guglielmo, nor a much more numerou-
s force, and to this Bruce succumbed at Fanehead,
on the 14th of October, himself with McDowell of Beggolly.
and other Scots remaining among the slain. The head fell to Edward's share, who paid for it with the pardons of Lord Douro.

The Papal Court, after enjoining on the Scots to help the peace, required the kings to settle their quarrel. The Court of Rome did not yet acknowledge the right to rule, and so further messages were kept from reaching his hand. But the siege of Berwick an important commercial post passed the archbishop of York to answer a raid of Douglas and Ranolf's, and in 1310 he suffered the ignominious rout of the Chapter of Eton, so called from the number of clergy who were slain. On this raid the Scots just failed to catch at Jork as less a prize than the Queen of England. The central legates reported by Bruce's concern communicated him that the States fearing that their case was being misrepresented at Rome sent from Berwick by Macsunson and Adam Gordon a memorial to the Pope, pressing their willingness to accept any peace which respected their freedom and the sovereignty of Bruce. Among the signatories of this famous petition was Michael, Earl of Strathearn, of almost regal power in the north, whose father joined Henry III in 1253. His father swore fealty to Edward at Berwick and later served him in his Gascon expedition. The Pope suspended the interdict and administered Communion who however had so much mastered the hance...
that he cast word to Rome that he was about to let all foreign matters straight. Accordingly in reply to a jest paid an English army entered Scotland, but after three weeks of hunger they were glad to escape from the harrowing tests. Next year Edward fearing the growing sympathy of his northern subjects with Helen's Scots Enniated to hence by which Bruce was to assume the title of king, though without English ratification.

Three years later Randolph with Keith the Earl Marischal and others visited Avignon and concluded an alliance offensive and defensive with France. The same year David Murray bishop of Moray founded the Scots College at Paris intending it for Students of his own diocese but it soon received scholars from every part of Scotland though many still frequented the halls of Oxford and Cambridge, Balliol founded by John Balliol father being especially the right of the Scots, where they took a part like the Irish in the government of the University. Changing places of Scots Students at Cambridge who played tricks on the wits of Trompington:

"John highte that on, and Klein highte that other, of a town were they born that highte Brother, for in the North, I cannot tellen where".

The provincial towns of France were even then not one of the range of the Scots allegian had a Scots Colony in 1327 and Charles de Bel gave leave to another to remain as Courdonnois as long as they behaved themselves.
In 1327, young Edward III determined to humble Scotland and gathering a brilliant force together he marched to the border. At Scots army in Northumberland they chased for a week together by the smoke of burning villages and harried lands. But when they came face to face, the Scots quietly retired homewards leaving the English army in beggary. But when English discontent was at its height, Bruce himself crossed the marches with three separate forces. The hostilities went any length; missaries were in the Scots camp offering Johanne of England in marriage with David, the Prince of Scotland. Bruce demanded as the forerunner of all negotiations, that all claims of feudal supremacy should be renounced; to which Edward and his parliament at last agreed. English pride was deeply touched and London rioted for a while. Next year this marriage of infants took place, and Robert the Bruce went to his honoured rest. His last wish that his heart might lie in the Holy Sepulchre fell to the Sir James of Douglas to carry out. He had suffered, with the Scots, a fugitive in France, a prisoner in England, dispossessed by Lord Clifford of his rich English domains. Setting out with a splendid retinue he entered at Sluys that Alphonso of Castille was fighting against the Moors of Andalucia; he joined in the expedition and in their first battle at Jabos in Andalucia, Sir Simon Lochhart, who had accompanied him succeeded to Palestine where he found and brought home.
Edward Dalziel was now the guest of Edward, and with him the barons who possessing lands on both sides of the border had sided with Scotland and lost their Scots Estates. Many of them claimed restoration of these in terms of the Northampton treaty. The Percies and the Douglases were successful; and among these who failed were Baron Belmont, and Lord Wake, and the Earl of Athol now a great Norman Baron in Kent. Lady Sernelisk Countess of Athol married Lord Hastings, and their only daughter restored the family to Scotland by marrying John of Strathbogie, but her son turned English again for love of a beautiful Kentish heiress. It was their son who hanged so high for Bruce in 1306. His son swore Bruce at Haunsheldburn and became Lord High Constable, after which he suddenly appears among Edward’s men. Other dispossessed families were the Talbots of Hertfordshire, coheirs of Comyn, De Auney Mortimers, the De La Louche, the Umfravilles whose ancestor held the Castles of Forreshire for the Estates. These rallied under Edward and landed in 1332 in Forreshire defeated a great army of Scots, and crowned Edward at Stony the forth acknowledged his fealty to the King of England. There followed confused raids into England, Edward Dalziel driven half naked across the border, complaints of breach.
of the Treaty of Northampton, and English army summoned and Berwick besieged, another said
as far as Hamburg, the Scots in full flight from Haddington, and Berwick taken. The English record
of a Scots Parliament held the same year (1323) narrates its ascent by act of their Assembly to the
paradigm of Balliol and sanction of a rent charge
of 2000 libratae to the English king in acknowledgement of it. Berwick was given in security, but Balliol
thinking it insufficient put Edward in possession of the Counties of Roxburgh, Lothian, Peebles and
Auchinleck. An English official organization being set
in the Counties Chaos ensued, Douglas and Colbourn
were sought, disappointment grew among the dissatisfied, Beaumont turned from Balliol with his
fellows siegeman Monbray.

Meanwhile at the Court of France where David
took refuge, a close friendship was being knitted
between Scotland and France. Two ships furnished out
by French and Scots ladies who had taken refuge in
France, and freighted with thirty thousand pounds of silver,
fell a prey to John of Roos who destroyed them both. Edward had meanwhile realized that more was to
be gained by claiming the throne of France left
hold on the devoted Country he honored his armie
south. David in 1341 returned to Scotland after from
Château Guillard in Normandy where he had been
homage to the King of France. Sir Laurence Abernetty, his attendant there, being taken prisoner, was succeeded by William Douglas who arranged with the French pirate Hugh Handeyle to prevent the English from communicating with Perth. Philip of Valois gave him the lands of St. Saens which passing to his sister were gifted by her to Roger of Edinburgh. In 1325 Peter de Forbes came to France in the train of the English king, and falling in love with François d'Angoult settled down and founded the family of Forbes.

A natural son of the Good Lord James appears to have, while a prisoner in England about this time, endeavoured for party spirit to betray the royal party to Edward. The border district was at this time half English, half Scotch, and traces of non-mutation were hot easy to keep. At York's Cross the English Yeomen carried the day, and David with four Earls, and the Archbishop of St. Andrews became Edward's prisoner. The Earl of Menteith however died a traitors death, having, it seems sworn allegiance to Edward.

Edward Balliol went north again, and the border country was seized by English. An English force with France in 1354 included Scotland. David took part in a London pageant but Edward trying it may be supposed of a suspect of kings, released him for a ran.
of 10,000 marks, for which all the estates were bound in security. France contributed 50,000 marks on condition that if the Pope remitted the payment, the money should be spent on English raids. David being still our adversary of Scotland and Balliol the king, Balliol in 1366 in return for maintenance transferred his crown in full seisin to Edward and his heirs. Though supplied by war at home the French sent gifts of men and money to David. Edward's invasion in 1356 failed for want of food.

David seems to have felt bitterly the contrast between Lordie Scotland and London for often we find him in the southern capital though in danger of detention and constantly dunned for his ransom. The leniency shown in the matter of these payments excited suspicions; and these David confirmed when he suggested to the Estates in 1363 that a son of the English king should heir his crown—Till that said all his lieges say, in that consent shall be no injury, that any Ingimannis son into that honour shall be done.

In 1359 Sir Robert Bohune and WM. Leslie renewed the Scots Treaty with John the Good. But next year with the Pope's sanction he renounced in the English Treaty all existing treaties with Scotland receiving his right to protect all Scots especially Scotsmen trading with France.
Notwithstanding the 10 years truce of 1369 border warfare went on with its usual liveliness and gradually swept the English from Teesdale. In 1371 Charles I. who had the Pope in his power obtained dispensation to marry Robert's daughter, Margaret, to the Earl of Douglas. Four years later the Queen of Scotland, Margaret Lagie was suing him to find a favourable issue for her suit then pending before the Pope. Compensation was also required for the outages of Norman pirates. The John Mercer whose father had been a merchant of credit at the French Court had been captured by Northumbrian cruisers and brought to Scarborough. His son, at the head of a squadron of Scotch, French and Spanish privateers pillaged the port, and afterwards turned his attention to English shipping in the Channel. The Government sent merchant till Philippot a London merchant fitted out an armament, and attacking Mercer captured his whole squadron.

In 1383 Scotland was asked to participate in a treaty between England and France then in course of adjustment. But before the French ambassador gained his safe conduct through England the Earls of Northumberland and Nottingham carried a plunderers' tax as far as Edinburgh. Exasperated thereby the Scots declined, and a company of French gentlemen came over offering themselves in service against
border warfare began again and a message came from Henry VI in which he bade all design of an
assault, intimating likewise that he would content himself with the vassalage of the Scots Crown and would arrive
in Edinburgh to receive it on the 22nd of August. He
sent a letter to the Scots nobles to bid them advise
the King to submit; and if he would not to offer their
own homage. Henry was in rather great force to
fight. Albany had a large army on Calder Moor
but want of supplies and internal differences melted
away the English host, and Robert once more became
"our adversary of Scotland".

In 1402 the Earl of March, who had given his al-
dlegiance to Henry, overcame on Nisbet Moor a rais-
ing party of Scots. Next year Douglas with a band
of pirates was intercepted at Dunbar Hill by
March and Artipan. Here the Scots took head look
halt before the English bowmen and were routed
with great slaughter of gentle blood. The Earl of
Angus was taken prisoner and died of the plague.
Duine d'Escard, afterwards Prior of Paris, Thane
Barrie and Tascar de Heliey were also among the
captives.

While he was laying siege to Cocklaw, Percy it
is supposed was coming incursion against Henry
with the Duke of Albany. Douglas and the other captors
from Dunbar were released. Contrary to royal
orders.
England. The return paid was more than a year's war. In 1385 fresh forces appeared from France. Richard was on the border with seventy thousand men when Douglas and W valuable. The French admiral poured over defenceless Cumberland. Starvation sent the English army back again; and the French victors sailed homeward not much elated by Scots hospitality, and of them as Froissart bitterly relates, being detainted the damage and expense incurred by them. A somewhat similar experience awaited the Scots in France. Vienna was glad to get away, having compromised his honour with a lady of noble birth.

The Scots, tempted by the prospect of the English host and the funds of their royal house crossed the border 5000 strong in two divisions, one of them a mere flying raid. Lords Douglas, Dunbar and Moray led the host. They plundered as far as Durham, and returning met an English force led by Percy. After fruitless talk there was the capture of Wrotham's pennon by Douglas led to the fierce fight of Otterburn, where Douglas died. The story lives in several ballads, in Chevy Chase, especially of which Sir Philip Sydney said that to hear it sung by an old blind minstrel moved him more than the sound of a Trumpet. In 1389 took place a triple treaty between France, England, and Scotland. Ten years later the sound of
and shared Percy and Glendower's overthrow at boy-cestor; but Albany came too late. He had at this time a pretender to the throne of England Richard II, whom a lady of the crossets found in the Isles. But Henry had the heir of Scotch throne in his keeping for James sent for protection to France was captured off Flintborough Head but it is believed not without the assistance of Albany.

It is now time to pass in review some of the transactions of the Scot in other countries of Europe, but especially in France. Among the Scot's bands that wasted France there were probably many Scots. Marot speaks of fighting against them. The host that overran Henry in 1183 was probably leavened by them, their chief Martin Alizar or Lusay bearing a suspicious likeness to the name of Lusay. Scotch is a word old in the history of the French tongue, meaning a hostelry or drinking place where no payment was required.

Besides the Scots who came and went many were assimilated by the French race. The name Ecouz, Scot, Scotia etc. is very common; about sixty appear in the Parisian Livre de la Taille in 1292. A Lorraine family (de Lescoses) and two old Genevois houses bearing a like origin. Hugh d'Ecouz, Jean de Russay's uncle was probably a Scot. One, d'Ecouz was a knight in the
Train of St Louis when the Crusade of Tunis took place. Patrick Earl of Dunbar, David Lindsay of Glenesk and Walter Stewart of Darnachuldi, perished in the same operation. The Earl of Athol died on the second Crusade and Fordun at Carthage in 1269. The Scots on Crusades were renowned for their valour and the scantiness of their armours.

Among the Scots who fought at Poitiers were William Douglas and Robert Gordon, who fell. Gordon had gone on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and chanced to be at hand when the flight took place. Archibald Douglas, who was killed by the doors at Grenada, becoming captive was rescued by Sir W. Ramensy of Collarby. Near the Navigry Norman Leslie fell into the keeping of Nicolas Pagwart. In 1370 John Swinton of Swinton fought heroically before the barriers of Novara which the English were investing. Charles I used a number of Scots against Spain: among them Robert Scot who with an Irishman, Radvino of Derry stormed Valeny and mastered the lordship of Roscany in 1359. Compatriots were in Pedro the Ceval's Camp, the Earl of Angus and Martin O'Scot Captain of Chievey in Poitou. A company of Scots in English service made excursions as far as St Omer in 1373. About this time the Scots began to serve as mercenaries, wherever they could earn pay. One meets them in the East in Peter de
When the Black Prince made up his mind to carry the war into Spain, a number of wild loving fiends who gave great distress to France and had formed themselves into companies called the Free Sentries volunteered to serve with him. Robert the Best was one of their leaders. At Vittoria his advance guard was cut off and there fell Sir William Douglas, Earl of Angus with other knights. After Narva a good many Scots were included among the 2000 prisoners who fell into the hands of the Spaniards. 1367.
Lusignan's Crusade and in the assault of Aleppo.
In the battle of Raphaeu many Scots fought for
Ist of Transilvania frequent due the emigrations of
Scots adventurers to join the Serpentine knights in Per-
The Earl of Douglas obtained a safe-conduct from Edward to
pass beyond the seas with a retinue of twenty-four
seventeen Scots clerks and barons followed with a body
of seventy-five horse. The black lord of Nithsdale
for his service in the defence of Dantzig against Po-
land was created Prince and sovereign of their fle-
knights were made free of Dantzig and Douglas
emounted the great gate of the city. It seemed to be
the habit of the Scots nobles when anything pressed them
to retreat to England and occupy themselves in tournay, or
in visiting holy shrines, or to travel through foreign
with armed train, where they wasted in the service of
knights, princes, lords and money which kept their
country's due. This same Douglas assassinated by Sir
Clifford's foresaw attracted conciliators to Russia
1385 for the object of avenging his death, he found
Sir Thomas Bagot and Sir Walter Stewart with armor
and Walter Leslie leaving the country before 1340 to
help the Crusade against the rigid Russians. Not a
day after the marriage of Scotland, Lord Roslin Sir of
under de Lindesay Sir Robert Gifford and Sir John
Montgomery each with a strong troop of men and had
sought their fortune in foreign wars. In the Campany,
which ended in the Treaty of Bretigny Edward deduced to his cause Sir Thomas Kyte, Sir William of Lours, Sir John Borondon and other Scots knights. Many of the Scots nobles had at this time become the servile tools of England.

When the peace of 1389 was concluded the Scots nobles at home were eager to transport their energies to other theatres. In 1390 Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk and the best soldiers of Scotland sent his castle to Lord well, and a duel took place before the King in London which ended in Lord well's entire discomfiture.

Alexander Stewart arranged the same year with George Cuthal Angus to join a company of French became when the Duke of Bourbon was about to lead against the Saracens in Africa. A natural son of Robert 11, then a student in Paris was concerned in a street brawl in which a butcher was slain, but Charles' favour for the Scots procured him an easy pardon. Walter Trail, Archbishop of St Andrews in 1390 celebrated the Feast of Annunciation before Charles or Cobbe, while, probably, on the pilgrimage to the shrine of St John which James Kennedy performed fifty years later. The same tomb in 1465 attracted forster of Corstorphine, landsman of St Andrews, forster of Middle and others.

In 1401 the Earl of Crawford engaged in the service of the Duke of Orléans with 3 knights 3 squires and twelve archers for a yearly award of a thousand pounds. Henceforth
the Duke of Orleans also had a Scott guard. Sept year
Crawford served in Galicia: and there Teun de Bethen
court on his way to discover the Canaries, obtained sun-
day necessaries from a ship which he was pillaging.

In 1413 Archibald Earl of Douglas travelling through
France Flanders and England with several gentlemen,
came to treat for the release of their king and to bear
arms with France. If Duke of Burgogne made a band
of mutual succour with him: the Earl to invade
Flanders and Artois when required with 4000 men, the
Duke to furnish 300 mercenaries for Scotland. In 1419
Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Wigtown and his son, Sir John
Murt of Darnley Alexander Lindsay and Thomas Swinton
Transferred by the King of Castile saw much fighting on
Verdure under the Dauphin. The Scots accustomed at
home had probably taken advantage of French plenty;
for Charles exclaimed after Beauge in answer probably
a popular gibe: Due vous semble ces Ecosais
mangeurs de menton et sacs à vin? In 1420 the Dauph
with his mixed army of French and Scots penetrated to
Pombonee and conquered Causonne. He met on his way
many a Scot lead by the Duke of Burgogne to oppose hi
Adam l'Ecossois, Michel l'Ecossois and John Robert
son, who were styled sans de trait - another
At the end of the fourteenth centuries two famous
tournaments took place in London, in which Dun
bar, the Earl of Moray slew the Earl Manischel of
England. In 1407 the Earl of Orkney overcame the Earl of Kent in the Tourney. Mars had led a detachment of troops in the service of Burgoyne to help William of Bavaria Count of Holland to quell the revolt of Liège. They got no further than Paris where the Asturians the natives rose a little. But his presence at the battle of Liège is celebrated in an old French poem Et le bon comte de Flanders, Cel de Blair et maine Ecossois.

Among his followers the poet mentions Sir James Leslie, Constable of Dundee who fell at Harlaw, Sir Ellis Kennedy, Mary, Sir Andrew Stewart, Sir John Sutherland, Sir Gilbert Hay, and most of all Sir John Ruthwell who gets credit for having served in Grenada, Russia, Cyprus, the Port à Brandy, Jerusalem, and France! Also the Laird of Drum, another victim of Harlaw and Sir Alexander Irvine, who all went home in 1409.

The Scots generally went to France through England, the English being then masters of the narrow seas, and a voyage perilous in the slave-fallows then in vogue. Henry I had the English ports jealously watched to prevent the infusion of Scots among the French. Here this took the sea-route generally landed at La Rochelle and presented the Loire. France was consulted at Tames I accession, Sir Walter, Earl of Ralston, Edward, later and the archdeacon of Ross being commissioners, William Dun-
the Bishop of Glasgow and the Abbot of Kelvinside had as safe conduct through England in 1408 probably in the affairs of the Scots College.

Before the battle of Beaujol an expedition of 1500 French and Scots went from Mans to succour Freeman, ended in disaster, three thousand falling, and seven Scots knights made prisoners. Sir William Douglas left his pennon which was hung for a trophy in the Church of Rouen. At Beaujol Sir John Stuart of Barnley commanded a troop of Scots which fell unexpectedly on the English and was only just repelled in time to ward off the advancing force under the Earl of Buchan, Sir Robert Stuart of Ralston and Sir Alaric Kennedy held the bridge. The Duke of Clarence broke a lance with Thomas Kirkmichael. Sir William Darnley wounded him on the face and the Earl of Buchan gave him the coup de grace. The army rallied but was again broke and 3000 Englishmen fell. Many English nobles remained prisoners of the Scots. Buchan was rewarded with the Baton of High Constable of France, a dignity that ranked next to Royalty and like the Roman Dictatorship was only conferred on great occasions. He also took possession of all the lands that stretch between Aranachs and Chanters.

Sir John Stuart got the crown of Clarence, a gift of lands, the lordship of Cominesaut in Berry —

Thus the Scots seven thousand turned the war. From this time France slipped gradually out of English hands.
Henry now allowed James to visit the estate, on condition of giving hostages for his return. The Earl of Douglas then entered his English service with 200 knights and 400 archers. Henry decided by keeping James in his camp to attract to his side the Scots auxiliaries, but Montcalm replied to the command sent in James' name that he should lay down his arms, that he would not obey a captive king. From that time Henry treated the Scots as rebels. At the surrender of Alnwick twenty Scots prisoners worthy of a better fate were hung at Alnwick and Newcastle. Quarter was refused to the Irish and the Scots. Three hundred Scots were put to the edge of the sword at the capture of Castle Treignon. James rejoined at Rouen in Henry's suite.

The French complained that the Scots were driving the peasants away, that fine granary full of corn, wine, and forage was burnt by them at Melley. Michel however doubts whether they were not an Irish band in the service of the English king. In 1422 John Stuart of Darnley, constable of the Scots army, was presented with the worship of Aubigny. His dues were also punctually settled from the embassied exchequer of France. Henry I plundered the Church of St Fiacre, and being seized with a malady called mal de France bitterly exclaimed, 'I go nowhere, but Scots alive or dead haunt me.'
decimated, Sir John Stewart taken, Sir Thomas Seton, Sir William Hamilton and the Earl of Perth killed, besides Buchan's nephew; Yornerich all but annihilated them. These men no doubt were mercenaries, but with a racist grudge at their heart against the Norman and so true and honest was their zeal that King Louis XI skirted and despised though he was, placed entire reliance on his Scots. It is probable that the defeat at Bannockburn snatched the crown of Charles magne from France.

The Earl of Buchan went home after Yornerich, leaving the remains of his force to found the Scots Guard. Archibald Earl Douglas replaced him with an army of 10,000 Scots and was made lieutenant general of the king's forces. Charles abandoned Langres and du Châtillon to the Scots. Douglas was installed in the Duchy of Bourgogne with princely honors. De Conte de Vincennes, Chamberlain of France and Prince de Carency assisted at the ceremony. Since Douglas his cousin became governor of the town and castle of Tours. Laurent Vernon got the lordship of Montreuil Bonnin in exchange for his capture of Beaune, the Duke of Somerset. The Earl of Wiltshire got the land of Plum-le-Roy in Kerry. Buchan and Douglas figured as characters in mysteries. John Stuart bought over a colony of Scots, to whom Charles VIII abandoned part of the forest of Haute-Lozère that they might clear and inhabit.
it with special privileges to cut wood, to have exemption from taxes, a right of entry to Bourges, a Court and a Royal Title, the Captain of the King's Hall to hear their suits. This colony was called the Forest, and its inhabitants today are intelligent, industrious, fond of work, and quite unlike all the other folk of Berry.

In 1424 Buchan and the Duke of Tournay hurried with all speed to raise the siege of Castle Ivry. They played on the innocence of the inhabitants of Vernon to lead some of their fellow-countrymen who could speak English, bound with hawks and tied by their friends and set to the horses' tails, as if they were English Captives. On the 17th of August, Vernon the disaster of the Scots was fought. The misadventure of the Scots (for it was a mistake that cost it) happened through a misunderstanding between the French, Lancastrians and Scots forces, beside the impudence of Douglas, who in memory of Creweant, gave no quarter to the Scots. There the stem and found a grave in the Church of Tours, Earl Buchan, Earl Douglas and his son James, Sir Robert Maitland, Lord Calderwood, Alexander Laing, Robert Stuart, Thomas Swinton, the Duke of Albany's nephew, and many another brave Scottish heart.

The French thought the extermination of the Scots as a happy event. They were soldiers unsurpassed, tall, rakish and foolhardy. After the fight dead Scots lay heavy in great hounds, who had sent and told the English bey
that they would take neither English prisoners nor any English Captivity. And they being victors, France had been swallowed up by them; they despised the French; the greatest part of Anjou, Touraine and Berry had already been cleared to make room for them. But after these disasters they came no more Scots armies to France. After that Charles thinking the line of Douglas was done, had given Touraine to dukes of Anjou, Archibald his eldest son came and claimed his heritage, to whom Charles made compensation with the lands of Longueville and the right to use the title of Duke of Touraine.

About the same time, John Douglas, one of Louis' counsellors, married Philip de Rochecourt, the widow of George Halberton. Among the defenders of Pontevue at this tryning moment was Sir John Wickart, captain of a body of Scots. John Carmichael, Sir Douglasdale, chaplain of Douglas, escaped Vernon and two or after years to be Bishop of Orleans, who rendered whole assistance to Jean d'Ivry at the siege of the town. A mass called, the Scots Mass was instituted at Orleans by the Constable of the Scots army and his wife for rememby the souls of Scots who died at Vernon;

Sir John Stewart of Bannley, who remained with his brother Sir William in the service of Louis, became Count of Corcy in 1426, and was by royal favour allowed to quarter his arms with those of France. In 1427
le was French Ambassador to James, with reference to
the Dauphin's marriage. He spent the year he and his brother
by a sortie from Orleans established communication
with the Comte de Clermont at Romoray St Denis. That
day their Scots foolhardiness ruined them, and among
the 300 slain were the lords of Aubigny, and Sir Willi-
am his brother who lie with Elizabeth Stuart in the
dust of the Cathedral of Orleans. Alan Stuart his son,
succeeded to all his honours, and it is curious to per-
sue that he and his brother John had to get a protection
against their creditors in 1437. The lands of Aubigny and
Cervigoncourt passed to John Stuart, John's third son,
who became a knight of St Michael in 1461, and was suc-
ceded by his son Bernard Stuart.

We have a sample of the rabble horde who were
now roaming over Brittany and Derry and spoiling the
peasantry indiscriminately in one Michael Hamilton
who being hung for the murder of a Breton was cut
down the next morning alive. Robert Pittiloch of
Dundee landed under English safeguard in France
with a band of Scots and soon rendered such service
Tolcardis that he went by the name of "le petit roi
de Gasconye". The king naturalized him and made
him "seigneur du Roy". The descendants of one Pocque-
tin of the Scots guards established themselves at Tour-
ray and Cambrai where they long enjoyed the rights of
nobility.
In 1451, Toby Chambers established himself at Tattuck and married Mathilde de Cardosce. Ogilvie, lock-knots and laundresses found homes in Guernsey. Sir Hugh Kennedy, Lord of Dalgany, held himself in great favour with Charles, whom he accompanied to the Holy Land. After his return, he was allowed to quarter his arms with those of France. He is probably the man who established himself as Tours with a band of Scots, and ate up the folk so greedily that the king of Sicily's men bely barely suffered him. He is that Sir Hugh Kennedy of Durkinke, from whose house sprang a Sir Gilbert Kennedy who several times aided Jean d'Arc at Laon. Thomas MacKintosh, a Scot, obtained the lordship of Forsey in Aris in 1466.

A great body of Scots was present at Charles's coronation at Rheims, Patrick Ogilvie, Lord of Angus, Gilbert Hay, John Wichen, and others. It is supposed that James Boulnois or Bolvaist, the painter, Jean d'Arc's banner was a test. In 1433 the Scots were concerned in the plot of the Armagnacs, which nearly cost Paris to the French. In 1431 John Faugier, a test, accosted Walter Trotter in slaying John the Fearless. Geoffrey Graham, a Scots captain in 1436 betrayed the castle of Verneuilles to Bourbon—Scots by mining a mine at la Reole saved the king dwelling from the flames.

Margaret, daughter of James I, became at Tour in 1436, the wife of the Dauphin and her younger sister before
Scots in plenty were there, and joining in the two-months' revel at Tours, some returned home loaded with gifts, others remained and wedded into French houses, Scots ladies likewise found husbands in France. Man- 

surer was not happy with her husband, whether a "fiche haine" or some greater cause estranged them. Of her the well-known story runs, that being prepared for kissing the handsome Alan Chadieres, the father of French eloquence, "I did not kiss the man," she said.

But she boasted that her such wonderful speech she died childless of a terrible disease at the early age of twenty six, suspected truly or falsely of having stained the Dauphin. Several elegies were written on her death, who was herself a poetess. Charles V. invited her sister Eleanor to take her place, but the Pope de-

married. Eleanor also an authoritative married Siegmund Archduke of Austria and became so proficient in German that she translated a Romance of Rama and Selonia, which ran through several editions. Another sister married the Count of Montfort in 1441 but died soon after. In 1552 the Bishop of Galloway was in Rheims with Lindsey of Kipton to prevent the marriage of Isabella of Scotland with the Prince of Navarre. A number of Scots frequented her Court in Brittany, lady Argyll, Lord Gray, Robert Colville, and Robert Campbell among them. Robert Crawford was Captain of Ypres in 1402. In 1411 he officiated
As successor of the Duchy, William Monifey who agreed the conditions of Isabella's marriage was made of Concessa by Louis, became his Chamberlain. The Archbishops of Agen received the lands of Vila, the Constable of Agen, the domain of Balbin. His son Alexander, Lord Varenne acted as Councillor and Chamberlain to

and married a daughter of Patrick Stockhelk, of St. Peter of the Angers, Captain of the Scots' guard and Archbishops of Cantona. His brother was Archbishop of Rouges. Varenne's son was captain of 100 Scots "des compagnies ordinaires" and Anne Monifey married John Stewart, Lord of Dijon, and chamberlain to his wife. Margaret's husband was absorbed in the dark for that secret the throne. One day, seeing a scout of the guards pass by the window, he exclaimed: "There go who hold France in thrall." The Dauphin's work was to destroy the influence of the Queen. Michel Chamberlain and Cunningham, both captains in it, fell victims to false accusations. Twelve nobles of Scotland interested for Cunningham, and Archibald his brother presented a proposal, in which they called to mind his service and service at home and in France, and all undertook to answer for his honour. The Scots' Guard, indeed, under Clancy held a high office at the Court. Twenty-four of them protected the King's person, took charge of the keys to his bedchamber, and of the oratory. If he entered a town, the keys of it were committed to the Scots' Guard.
great ceremonial occasions, the reception of ambassadors, knightings, training for king's evil, they stood three on each side of the throne, dressed in white coats embroidered in gold with the arms of France, a large flag which survived long after the Scots guard ceased to be. But as soldiers holding furies of war and health, their spirit de corps infected all the Scots in the French armies. They might well be faithfull had they not come from a land of mists, to an Eldorado. Louis XI used them to root out every institution which modified the royal supremacy. They saved him in the crisis of his peril. John, the Stakes, and he were floating at bridge each to subdue the other. In an evil hour the king found himself hemmed by a sware within the lines of his rival army. The guard alone stood by him. The Burgundians met too or pretended to mistake the king's force for the enemy. But the Scots stood valiantly on Burgundian and Liegeois alike. Two French sayings illustrate well the feeling of the Genevans toward the Scots: "Vale aunguem fulcis Francis victor victo victo suscipe milite Scotto". The other has reference to the league: "Aqui la France rent gagner, et commencer". Scots still continued to flock to France, and as will be seen laid the foundation of many a noble family. French also frequented Scotland, and at Stirling the Douglas founded in 1448 with three French knights—
Stuart is also a well-known name in France, as Michel I. 213 shows in his list. A Sir John Stuart, surnamed Scottanger, held Sir John Neville prisoner in 1442. A Henry Stuart was historiographer to the King in the 17th century. Another family bore the names of Estevard and Estuard.

Louis I of Savoy was betrothed to Isabelle James daughter, in 1444. The French king broke off the marriage, but paid the eleven-year-old girl's passage. In 1450 James, the second son, of Albany, coming to France for his education, was seized by the English, but on Henry's intervention released again. Robert Pittilich reappeared with Robert Cunningham in 1558 at the siege of Bayonne and afterward as governor of Castelnaud. Two centuries later a man of the same name enjoyed the friendship of Louis XIV.

In 1451 Charles VII sent William Montgomery on a mission to the Duke of Burgundy. Fifteen years later he undertook an embassy to Scotland. In a passage of words between them, the Duke of Brittany asserted that the French king had promised Brittany to James for his help in that district, and that he charged him both mediately a descent on Scotland. Concessaunt had indeed urged James to put to sea as large a fleet as he could and to draw troops from Denmark. In the Roll Book of France compiled by Henry, King of Scots, for Charles V, a long list of Scots held
of lands appears, the Earls of Crawford, Angus, Moray, Hamilton and Douglas figuring most prominently. At the death of Charles VIII, les Écossais halet croient par forme de gémissement. Charles had been very gracious to his Scots especially to Nicolas Chambers, his confidential adviser, who in 1445 became, by purchase, lord of Guerche one of the King's residences, in Touraine. In 1455 David and John Chambers served in the garrison of the Scots archers and were naturalized along with Robert Vernon and Robert John Wicke. The hundred years war over, the flow of Scots France wards fell considerably, but still in an affair at Camp 120 of them got their coup de grace. A hundred years later at the same place a test furnished by Petters showed marvellous valour. Some Scots of the King's Guard, commanded by Robert Cunningham, who helped in the conquest of Normandy in 1460, were massacred by Bretons at Duques in 1452—Cunningham fell at the siege of Lierre before the King's eyes. His son, Captain of the Guard and Chamberlain to Louis XII and Charles VIII died at the siege of Novor at in 1495. Peter Cunningham was a gentleman of the King's household, close descendant, Hercules, a knight of Malta, fought the Rochelle rebels and the Spaniards. Besides these Touraine Cunninghams, there were Cunninghams in Burgogna: a Charles de Cunningham
married in 1578 the heiress of Trocayn.

The Humes were lords of Cheriey and Savigny and Montomble. Antony Hume served in Arna's company in 1580 and married Martine Stuart, sister of a Scots who was gentleman in ordinary of the king's household. Anceonline, Pringles and Despringles dwell in Burgoyne and Tournaine. One Andrew Anceonline being lord of St Martin in Champagne, in 1490. The Tournaine house of Gohory, established by a controller ordinary of war is said to have some connection with the Gowries. Edward Preston whose wife Marguerite d'Ecosse married William Douglas de Bornean founded the noble Tournaine family of Preston, newly allied to the house of the famous Descartes.

Burgoyne possesses de Vintons, Livingtons and Lewingtons. founded possibly by an archer of the guard, William Livington, Baron of Selden. Five other families are signalized by their Scots origin - Percy, Handreco, decaut, Montieriff, Barribulke in Normandy, and Val Campritre. The Macnells were lords of Champ-de-Fortier. Among the archers of the guard appear a Williams and a Thomas Williamson related to the family of Pullencon or Heangon. The latter a heir of Lord Kirkconnel joined the guard in 1495. Charles gave him seventy sous d'or to buy a portion of the lordship of Tremble du Roya. Through his wife the family inherited the lordship of Calan - Anrison, and
Harisons lived in Champagne. At Bourges also was John Eld, lord of Dollier, Gilbert Cunningham, John Pods, John Chambers; a Bennet, a David de Liule, and John Coquebown who became Vicomte de Fussy. In Champagne, a William Turnbull married into the old family of Thomond in 1480. At Melun we find Rickey Trottingham; Patrick Murray and Walter Streett, who were naturalized in 1474. Guy d'Anglars (Angli) established himself in Haute Anvergne.

This list may appear in comparison with the sources from which it is drawn, gives an idea that the Scots Guard supplied recruits to many a noble house in France. The Guard was first commanded by Robert Pitt-Loch*. He was succeeded in turn by Christian Chamber, Patrick MacChabert, William Bolliday, William Thryer, and Robert Cunningham. Charnock's accounts touching instances of the devotion paid to the kings of France by the Guard as the dead at Amiens proves - no complaint arose against the Guard till the middle of the XV century. At that time if three of them figure in the robbing of a prisoner at Carcasson. The Scots kept the 2500 lives of plunder from the other Condvoorbaters and suffered for their greed.

James desiring peace between France and England sent Robert Ireland, doctor of the Sorbonne to both courts. The Earl of Arran meanwhile succeeded in
A matrimonial maneuver in Denmark. But hearing of plots at home against him he passed through Germany to France, where he did not persuade the King to intercede for him. He however, found such honorable asylum with Charles the Bold, whom he served in his wars. A magnificent tomb in Antwerp testifies to his fame.

Alexander Stuart, also called himself Alexander the Fourth, offered homage to the King of England. In time he entered the Court of Brittany, and exchanged it in 1479 for that of Paris, then the Estates by order of Louis sent out to escort him in. Attended by William, Henry of Conisburgh, he travelled in England. 1480 saw him engaged to Anne of York. With her he acquired great lordships, and as Catherine de Medici's uncle, gave her away to Henry VII, on which occasion he procured a 'Consortial' that for Philip de la Bourg. After Anne's death he found him in important commands; but in the Italian raid he did not assist at Paris, being in command of a detachment which was besieging Naples.

Louis had no less generosity to the Scots than his predecessor. The list of these, whom he naturalized is long, and among them occurs the name of Sir Gilbert, who was Chamberlain. Blais established themselves in Bearn and the family of them was still living in Saintes. Walter Bertran in 1463 came seeking help of the King and Parli—
neither Louis died meantime, and a treaty was concluded with Carl. In the interval Florence in 1496 a circumstance which produced some poetry in the Scots Guards. Among those celebrated is one Claude de la Dauze, lord Cockburn, and his son. It is the same Cockburn but probably he appears with his father among the archers at Castle Dux in Naples and at the battle of Fontenoy the latter being that of Brown of Crichton who died in 1496 and was captain of the Scots Guards, probably a son of the Cockburns of Derry. Neumassiere says that John de Cappachin, an archer of the Guard, bought the Villa of Fauzy. He is mentioned as Bailey of Gricie in connection with four Gricie townships founded at the Scots College in connection with the theological faculty of the University of Paris in memory of Catherine Douglas (1499), the then lady of 1547 being John Stewart, John Maitewson, John Ronald and Nicolas Warnsley, the bishop of Glasgow's procurator. John Cockburn's wife was formerly married to a Glasgow man, David Leslie, one of the hundred Scots lancers. Cockburn was captain of the Guard in 1502 and 1562. Others appear as the squire of Helen in 1507. Cockburn flourished in campagne. Henry II gave a pension to 100 livers to Sir John Cockburn, captain of the light horse in 1565. A Patrick Cockburn flourished at the University of Paris in 1565. Peter Cockburn owned Rippe and
Magne and part of Poilly. Yorks. and Forbeses were also common in the ranks of the Guard.

In 1488 the Duke of Orleans afterward Louis XII was confined in the Tower of E燒ges. By the company of the Scots Guard under Captain Mclennan. Bernard Stewart, Lord Ditubigny was sent by the King to conduct him back to Court. At Loches Castle Ludovic Sforza was some years later the charge of the Scots Guard. Montgomery who was then a Gentleman of the Household is probably not the Scots Captain who served with de Stoe in Lorraine in 1438.

Lord Ditubigny figures in many ordinances in 1492-3 before his departure for Italy. He negotiated for some time among the little Italian States, but in 1499 there came a call to German soldiers, French and Spanish adventurers, English and Scots archers to accompany the noble blood of France. The same year the King Traversed Mont Genève while Ditubigny passed the Simplon and St. Bernard, appearing late September as at Pavia, Parma, Lucca, Pisa which was then thrown off the yoke of Florence and at Florence itself where the gates opened to him. At Rome a street brawl broke out in the Jews Quarter between the Jews and the Guard, which ended in the destruction of the Synagogue, the pillage of houses and a good deal of slaughter for which six gallant men suffered ship and gallows in the Forum, but whether Scots or not we are not told; only that the name of two of them was Moore...
The Scots attracted much attention at Rome. At Tournon they behaved with great valor, nine of them falling. At the tournament in which Bagard made his debut, a Scotsman Lord Quentin was judge and another David de Fougles competed, both of them serving in a regiment of Picardy soldiers. William Collinson Lord of Fotherelle and Robert Cunningham after him commanded the towns of Haufler and Montmelliers in 1496. De Villeneuve mentions that when De Nage near Naples was taken, the Captain of it a beast was cut to pieces and all his company hanged. At Seminara King Ferdinand was defeated by French from Naples, O’ Antivagia largely contributing to it. His career in the Campagna of Naples is a series of victories, which illness prevented him from following up. Gonzalo de Cordova returned to many cities of Calabria. O’ Antivagia set out to check his progress, and the Spanish army ran away at the advance of 1500 French men, Ferdinand being nearly taken. But after the loss of Manfredonia and Cogenza and the fruitless siege of Groppoli, he returned home, where his services were rewarded with the order of St. Michael. When O’ Antivagia in 1498 in company with De Ligny commanded Louis XII’s expedition against Milan, his nephew Robert Stuart, a vice knight and honourable, accompanied him. He served as commandant inferior in 1501 against the Milanese, and as lieutenant general of the Expedition into Italy in 1502. Learned Naples from Frederic of Aragon became Crown of Naples, Constable of Sicily, and looked for his
service the Duchy of Fermona, the Marquise of Gravera, Squillace and the Earldoms of Acri, Beaumont and Venecia. Marshall d’Etibigue was forced to fly from Angotella, and being taken prisoner in a Calabrian siege, returned home and died in 1508. Crichton of Connever was named by him, as Governor of Milan, to be captain of Rocca Castle in 1507. A near relative, Maithe Lindsay, married Anne of Prague.

Alexander Quentin was governor of St Amandin with two Scots and French as command. The Duke of Albany was sent with reinforcements to Louis, took part at the siege of Genoa in 1507, and preceded the king at the entry of the town. After Genoa, the faithful Scots, as Milan, awaited the king with impatience. In 1512 he left them to guard

the territory of Brescia. Robert Stewart was Marshal of France in 1514, defended at Villafarnca the allies of Colonna sent by Leo X to succor Milan. Marignan Count of Guise was saved by a gentleman of the household called Captain "Jamy" perhaps him, who commanded a troop in Ardennes five years later. Marshall d’Etibigue warned the Navarre against Ferdinand, and was present at the battle of Pavia, and commanded, next year, in Provence against Charles E. We find him in 1539 as Chevalier du Roi, supporting the Cause of Lorris against that of Berry. He died in 1543 and was succeeded by Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lennox and Darnley. He left Etibigue to John Stewart his third son. This Matthew Stewart who served a distinguished
Campaign in Italy, was the father of Mary's husband, who was imprisoned in the Tower for profaning his son's marriage while his wife, Lady Margaret Douglas, Queen Margaret of England's daughter, suffered for the same affair, and also under Henry VIII for wishing to wed the Duke of Norfolk and under Elizabeth for corresponding with Mary in her captivity.

Many Scots Students now flocked to the University of Paris. The Rue d'Ecosse in the parish of St. Vital in was probably a students' quarter. Dieppe owns a street of the same name. A rue de l'Epee d'Ecosse existed in Orleans. In 1292, in consequence of bickerings between Dieppe and the Cinque Ports, Edward I commanded all students, English and Scots to leave France.

Nicolas d'Ecosse and Robert d'Ecosse were book-sellers and doubtless wrote at Paris in 1324. Johan Foy a Solt was the King's minstrel. Two Scots painters and sculptors served the Duke of Burgundy in the middle of the 15th century. For a while French monks kept up the spirit of learning in Scotland, but about 1450 the Scots began to send their churchmen to study in France and Italy. In 1532 Alexander Maylor, Abbot of Cambuskenneth and the first President of the Mission sent word to St. Victor that all his novices were to study there. Bishop Fraser who did homage to Edward and was one of the Guardians of Scotland died at Vireville an hon-
sured guest of the King of France. Thomas of Ours, William
de Spyn and John Reyle were secretors of the University of
Paris. Malcolm de Dintreke, a professor there, with Mac
maur and another Scot, all about 1350. Walsinr his
Bishop of Glasgow distinguished himself in philosophy there.
In 1357 John Barbour obtained a safeconduct to visit Ox
ford with three scholars. In 1354 he finds him, under
safeconduct to all parts, on a pilgrimage with six knights
and other noble sorts of his company. He passed between England and Paris and Scotland on various
missions, son of St. Columba educated in Paris about
1400. We find one John Scott, a knight in the service
of Charles the Bad, announcing a truce between his mas
ter and the French king.

Alexander Barclay studied at Oxford, became
Doctor of Divinity there in 1495. A Benedictine monk of Ely,
and a Franciscan of Canterbury, he held a priesthood at
St. Mary Ottery, the living of All Saints and a vicarage
in Exe. He turned protestant in 1339 and died at
Croydon in possession of the Rectory of All Hallows. He
is known in English literature as a foremost poet in a back
ward age, through his translations of Brandt's *Shippe
of Fole* and Marcius de Oreatour *Vertuibus*, in English
the *Ingnour of Good Manners*, and his *Elogyes*.

Ralph Wode of Tedleigh Abbey, spoken of by Chaucer
as one who sought learning in France, Italy, Germany, and
the Holy Land, had high credit as a theologian and publishe
works in Germany about 1376. Nothing seemed to daunt the Scot: he set about to overrun all the illustrious seats of philosophy on the Continent and make as great a name in letters as he already had in arms.

In 1416 the 'Fond Raid' was carried out. The Regent Albany died and although his son Drummond was exchanged for Artazur, no attempt was made to ransom James. The king of England although he confined him in prison had given him an able teacher in Sir John Pelham who trained him in chivalry and all gentle arts. In England he had an opportunity also of studying the politics of the day. Later on he fought at the head of a band of Scottish knights for Henry and commanded a division at the siege of Duren with so much skill and valour that the town surrendered in six weeks. Robert Henryson about the same time completed his Law Studies at Lonsdair.

James still played a part in the affairs at home, and visits from his nobles were not forbidden. An alliance with an English prince was desirable. This took place when the accomplished author of 'Kings Quair', whose marvellous reports later on penetrated as far as Italy, led home the beautiful Jean Beaumont and was crowned at Scone in 1424. £4000 of maintenance money went with her, and a seven years truce was concluded with England. The renegade Earl of Haddington was restored by Albany; but James after a full hearing, disinherited the son, who returned to England.
In 1449, Sir William Crichton, bought over many of
Gueldres, the bride of James II. The Douglas family were
now in possession of vast power, greater perhaps than
the kings. In 1448, William, the Eighth Earl passed through
France to Rome with a princely retinue, ostensibly on
a pilgrimage, though probably to put himself in touch with
France and the French in England. At Thelnholm, how-
ever, they met disaster. Those who survived took
refuge with Percy, with whom Douglas made a successful
venture into Scotland. Douglas subsequently, got the blame
of raising the triple claim of English superiority. The
laws of the Roses brought an offer, from which side it is not
known, to restore Roxburgh and Jedburgh to the Scots.
An invasion into England in favour of Henry only exasper-
ated the English. In 1460, the Scots army assisted John
of Lorn in ravaging raids into England, expelled the English
from Roxburgh. Many border Scots fought for the Lan-
castrian, and Henry found a refuge in Scotland in
return for which he surrendered Berwick. Edward took no
reproach at this but he got his liegemen, Donald Ballock
of Lorne into sore trouble by enlisting him to harry
and seize all the north of Scotland. John Hareng
about the same period forged a series of documents
claiming his own, the kings of Scotland from Mal-
lcolm downwards, all acknowledging the English king as
Lord Paramount, and with them a letter from James I
offering 1000 marks for the delivery of these deeds.
In 1467 King Christian of Norway claimed payment of 200 years arrears of the hundred marks money rent due for the cession of Western Isles to Scotland after large sums of money were paid. The King of France was appointed arbitrator. The Norse king arranged to abandon his claim and to deliver his daughter with sixty thousand florins, a sum of money never paid; but as Orkney and Shetland were given in security they passed to the Scottish Crown.

In 1471 Bishop Robert Graham who was staying with Paul II at Rome for fear of the Hapsburgs, obtained a bull which raised St Andrews to an archbishopric. He incurred much dislike when he came as Papal Nuncio to collect subsidies for Turkish wars. He successfully opposed the claim of superiority from York, but on his return to Rome was charged with making himself judge, revoking indulgences, appointing legates, to all the world, and died a traitor. A proposal of marriage for the Scots King with Cecilia of England arrived at the time in 1474. Besides, de Concessa, and Pomponius, desiring a reinforcement of Scots for his wars, Albany took refuge from his brother, the King in France and afterwards joined the service of Edward. Another French envoy called Ireland obtained much influence with the King.

Meanwhile the Scots and English Estates were bullying Earl and abetting border raids. Incensed by the King's "lighthearted" they gathered an army which the
Papal Nuncio dispersed, while a counter-force of English carried out its raiding unchecked. News came that Cecilia's marriage was broken off. King Edward invited Albany from France and a regular treaty formed between them. Albany was to be King of Scotland, and engaged to marry Cecilia if the Pope would free him from Anne de la Tour. Henry was meditating another Scots marriage when James VI came to the throne. The Estates forfeited Bothwell's land for English intrigue. Perceived in 1491 he signed an indenture by which he and Warkham agreed to give up James to Henry for less than four Archibald Well the Earl agreed to keep the king from attacking England on the understanding that if found out Henry should repay his loss with English land. A lasting peace and a marriage of James to Doulton were now on the table.

Perkin Warbeck came from Ireland and became the guest of James, and married Lady Catherine Gordon, granddaughter of James I. France sent him over an auxiliary force under Comaresault. Bothwell meantime kept Henry in touch with all the preparations of invasion from Scotland, a fund of information full and accurate for he was in high favour with James. The North of England did not however respond, the rising flickered out, and Perkin departed in 1497. In the same year William Montefeny gave Sir Alexander Bruce the French estate of Escarot in exchange for Earl
call in life. In the Scots Embassy of 1491 was William
Durant who studied in France as did James Stuart Bishop
of Argyll and Dom John Hamilton of Paisley; William
Dunbar, famous for his poem, the "Thistle and the Rose",
vaunted as a Franciscan friar all over England and
even into Picardy. He tells us that he was
employed, probably as clerk, on embassies in France,
England, Ireland, Germany, Italy and Spain.
Bishop William Elphinstone, working night and day,
turned about this time the praise of his professors, and
the Professorship of Civil Law at Paris, a place allotted
only to the most learned. His lectures were strong;
and a well-earned doctorate crowned his six years
of unexampled success as a teacher. At Orleans
he assisted the professors in the Study of Law. His
name became so famous that on one occasion the
Parliament of Paris took his advice before they came to
a decision. Among his friends was Jean de Ganay the
Chancellor of France. He returned to Scotland and was
engaged in missions to Henry and to Maximilian,
and to Louis XI who did him the signal honour
of making him one of his councillors. Patrick Cock-
ham was the Professor of Oriental Law and published
some religious works which brought him under a
charge of heresy in 1515.

Much attention was then being paid in Europe to Scotch
affairs. The Habsburg affair drew much notice, it being
doubtful whether he was not the English king. Catherine of Spain had been thought of as a wife for the Prince of Wales but this affair cast a cloud over Henry and it went so far that Don Pedro de Puebla the Spanish ambassador hinted to James the prospect of a Spanish wife, which James took up rather eagerly. Ferdinand's interest in James seems to have arisen from his desire to embrace both Scotland and England in the Catholic League. The English match was accordingly concealed from James and all efforts brought to bear upon his betrothal to Margaret of England. 

After the alliance between France, Denmark, Scotland, Norway, and Sweden in 1499 letters of naturalization were issued to several archers of the Scot's guard. John Buchel Albany married Anne de la Tour daughter of the Count of Bourgogne in 1505. The Scots were now vying with the English in naval matters, and Sir Andrew Wood finding their privateers an intolerable nuisance captured with his two ships five English vessels and brought them to Leith. Sir Stephen Hall commissioned by the King to catch Wood alive or dead faced as better. But the complaints of other powers attest that Wood and Barton were not guilty of piracy themselves. Barton had been in Portuguese engagements as early as 1476 and about 1498 we find him complaining at the French Court of the capture of two of his ships off the Coast of Brittany.
Sir Anders Wood was a veteran in sea encounters with French, English, and Portuguese. Donaldson, on this score, was no new thing, for in 1407 Sir Robert Douglas attempting to defend a valuable fishing off the coast of Berwickshire was taken prisoner to the port of Donaghoe. The Earl of Moray who divided his time between the firth and the battlefield in other lands became ultimately a pirate and with a small squadron infested the coast of Northumberland. In 1507 the Lion commanded by John Barton was seized at Campvere and the captain imprisoned. Barton seemed to cherish a special grudge against the Portuguese and it was after a cruise off their coast, Lord Thomas and Sir Edward Howard, brother of three attached Barton and defeated him. Barton was killed. Shortly afterward thirteen Scots vessels sailed under Arran, the Michael among them, and on landing in France mysteriously disappear, the Michael if not others being sold to the French government. Indemnity was refused for Barton because of his piracy. Margarets husband was not forthcoming. James was at this time offering four thousand archers to Louis, the king of Denmark receiving the same attention. Louis presented James with two great men of war. Opposition was raised against the contraband importation of wood for building Scots ships in France, but Louis arranged the matter. Certain privileges were granted to Scots traders in France. James received d'Espagnot of his help against Maximilian, who was like other potentates always trying to undermine
French influence with Scotland. Henry, as one of the Catholi-
league, had sent one army to France and was
falling with another. The French say that the Scots
should cooperate with an army in England enlarged
the privilege of naturalization in France by general-
letters of naturalization by which every Scotsman
became virtually a citizen of France a great sacrifice
if one considers the extreme of chivalry of the
Droit d'Arbitre.

James was dragged into the league with Carlberg
which united the kings of France and Spain against
France, the Emperor and the Pope. Henry jealously of French
influence seized the Earl of Arran and his brother Patrick
Hamilton on their way to the Court of Louis XIII. On
this account James had delayed consideration of the
Treaty but as they were not released he confirmed his
French alliance in 1511.

Matthew Lang, the Emperor's secretary with the help
of a Cardinalate from Tullin on the one side, and a
draft in the French Estates on the other played a part
in the Pope's efforts to detach Maximilian from Louis' alliance. The vacant Archidioces of Bourges lay at
trust between William Montgomeri and de Brillac. Max-
imilian let Louis know that Lang would not refuse
the place, and Lang became Bishop. Meanwhile Max-
imilian was kept by the discontent of the Milanese
to side with France, and Lang was dispossessed in fa-

four oforman bishop of moray, anne of brittany, adding her solicitations; for tomas was doing that he could to foster war against england. the chapter of rouges refused him: louis obtained the pallium and the ball. still the chapter held out, and louis wrote them a severe letter. the chapter yielded at the pope's mediation, and tomas, installed in novemvber, a year later exchanged the place for st. andrews. after the breaking up of arran's fleet, in which gordon of lettermury was admiral, rich wicklow attributes to a disastrous adventure of the irish coast. melun's not twenty years old passed from ireland to calais and there took service with henry. after the peace he remained sometime in normandy beside the best fleet on the coast. then he reached the court of louis, where he became a great favourite and the acquisition of the ladies. after travelling with a numerous corticè through different states he returned home in 1315. david crane ton regent of the poor and then of the rich students of montaigne in paris bequeathed 450 to the school. john stewart regent of the rich added a yearly revenue of £50 on condition that prayers and orisons were said for him in the community of the poor.

the intimacy between james and anne of brittany set the war agong. anne appealed to him in an epistle amorous as her true knight to help her, and added a gift of 10,000 crowns. the doomed army crossed the bor-
in August and took Norham and Castle Ward. At Ward Castle lady Hord and James played Odysseus and Circe for a week. An old gleaner, was sent to Surrey. James allowed Surrey to cross the Till im-
protected and the result was bouseful. Ten thousand
rocks were reported to have fallen, hardly a family in
estate did not own a grave on Blanketstone mount. In con-
sequence of a Papal interdict burial was denied
to James. His body wrapped in lead went a long
journey to Stene abbey in Surrey where after lying long
in a lumber room. The head was shaved off by workmen
and appropriated by hunclot young master glaziers to
Queen Elizabeth, she kept the body long for the sweetness of the aromatics and finally cast it into a
Common Channel. In his day many reaveled from all
parts of Europe to joust with the Scot, and few went
home unscathed.

The queen having married again, a guardian of the king-
dom was much desired. Albany had given up English
intrigue and risen to be Admiral of France under Louis
XII where the Earl of Arran was now rising to the Command
of a part of the French fleet and the rank of Grand
Admiral. There the ambassadors sought out Albany
holding wide lands and royal state, and brought
him to book the realm—France and Denmark gave
promises of help, but no more.

Albany brought his French Court with him, Cockburn
Bishop of Ross and La Bastie and Hamilton now a
French Duke, among them. His Comrade Buchan was
his High Constable of France. Angus and the Queen
brother received, but were by the help of French aux-
iliaries sent across the border, where the Queen
bore a daughter—Albany sickened of Scotland
in a year's time and returned to France leaving the
accomplished La Bastie to guard the Lothians and
Merce. The Homes of Wedderburn, rough bordermen,
picked a quarrel with with La Bastie in which
Angus and his brother are said to have been implicated
and slew La Bastie. The French demanded the pun-
ishment of the Homes, but they had fled; and the Scots
eagerly told Louis to seek them from Henry. Never-
theless the truce was renewed entailing mutual assistance
in case of attack. Albany gave great offense to Henry
by entering into a project by which France and Scotland
wore to restore the house of York in the person de
la Pole. After considerable pressure, Albany appeared
in 1522 as first a Frenchman as ever—suspcion
that he would to carry off the King and make him a
Frenchman raised an English party in the Country—
Henry threatened war if they did not fell Albany, and the
Scottish Estates met him with defiance. Albany had
an army of 5000 men on the border. England was
defended, but Paisley ridded Albay round, and
the honor of the second Foot-Red fell to him—
After which achievement, the "Causa tertiae beli" longed for a sight of France and the Estates gave him the necessary leave. Angus last again made Scotland too hot for him - The treaty was renewed in 1520, Francis assenting that he could not consent to relight the war - Perfidious Paris carried out an raid in which although Edburgh easily succumbed, they met therein a more terrible enemy than the Scots - the Devil, to wit; who got among the horses and destroyed eight hundred of them in a stampede. Albany returned in 1523, although Francis did what he could to keep him offering even the Captaincy of the Swiss. He brought 5000 French soldiers to the discredit of the Scots, whom Wolsey was pressing to break with France. The Scots were now besieged. Work Castle though this French allies did most of the work. Spies reported that in November Albany made request of the Council for another French leave, which was refused, but he took it in May and most of his Frenchmen with him, never to return.

In Picardy a Douglas family about this time took possession of the lands of Bugey, Arancy, and Loyairy. Valentine Douglas was bishop of Laon, Duke and Peer of France, Robert of St. Remy, esq. and Chancellor of the Estates in 1598. Douglases of Drummond and Morton houses appear in Bugey. In 1515 Robert and David Intractus passed into the service of the Guard. David's children were naturalized and served distinguishedly for six generations.
son David married Claude de Mussey and settled in Bourgogne where his descendants possessed a number of estates. His son was Captain of the Guard in 1597. The family allied itself with Guitryes of Ironcery and de Butes; Francis I reclaimed the Duchy of Saintonge which Charles VII gave to James I in 1428. On evasion of his claim he refused to ratify the title. Albany in 1577 with Gavin Douglas, Glencairn, David Pentler and Lord George Gordon successfully settled the matter and Douglas returned leaving their heir and Gramont as the Archbishop. At Andrews was then in Paris negotiating with Louis de Savoie for Margaret to keep off an English Peace and her late spouse. Later on Albany negotiated for at Rome and procured her divorce. Margaret wished to return to France and marry Albany, and Vincent Turenne but Henry stood in the way. The same year Henry III asked the Pope to name Alexander Stuart, Commander of Scone his legate to Scotland. At a meeting of the Knights of St Michael at Compiegne Robert Stuart of Aubigny, Captain of the Guard stood at the King's left hand.

The Scots had now for over a Century enjoyed the fame of being great Traders. In 1425 the Flemings sent an embassy to Scotland with reference to the removal of the staple of Scots Commerce in the Netherlands to Middelburg, which had been occasioned by hostilities of the Flemings against Scots merchants during the
stirking Captivity and which was telling hardly on the
wealth of the Flemings. The king, understanding the advan-
tage of commercial enterprise, restored the staple at
the expense of more ample privileges for the Scots among
the Flemings, Barons and Gentry and even the king, at
unfrequently joined in commercial enterprises. In 1408
the Earl of Douglas traded in Normandy and la Rochelle,
as also did the Dauphin. Albany: later the merchants of
the Scots' kings reach the thames of leith was expected
for sale in London - the bounties carried on a lucrative trade with Scotland as we learn from the
reck of a great ship of theirs at granton. In 1466
owing to a misunderstanding with the Flemings, merchants
were ordered to avoid Suyh, sluys, the Dam and Kings,
and to send their goods by middelburg but 3
established staple only in the town that gave most
liberal terms. Trade with France and Norway
was to go as before - while in France Albany
bowed himself in favour of the Scots trafficking there, with
the good result that France remitted all dues at Brefe
posh. Andrew Halyburton, conservator of Scots privileges
in the days has, as middelburg mentions that they traf-
ficked in salmon, herring, cod and other fish, coal,
leather, skins, and butter. The Scots tradevice with
that of the Spaniards.

"Te pase ......
Tantot pour Espagnol, tantot pour Ecosais."
"Troy, vous quittez donc le cour,
Pour vous jeter dans le négre;
Ce n'est plus celui de l'amour,
Mais celui d'Espagne ou d'Écosse."

In 1467, Bordeaux and Rochelle were ordained the chief ports of Scots trade, and it was forbidden to buy wine of the Flemings, possibly because they adulterated it. Charles VIII enraged at the Scots withdrew the privileges Louis granted, which ordinance seems to have lasted till James VI interfered. Henry II in 1554 ordained that no duties beyond those imposed of old should be paid.

When James came to the British throne, with his usual foresight, he made his English council restrict all exportation and importation to Scots English ships.

Scots merchants complained of the ruin of their trade.

Scots ships were continually in French and Spanish services; Italy and Barbary saw many of them. France began reprisals, but the Andals, Algar, stood out and claimed all the privileges of the old alliance. Scots factors then appealed to the Parliament of Paris, and judging that English Edicts could not compromise the Scots, they revoked that Edict.

Wishing in pursuance of his plan to disseminate France and Scotland, proposed a marriage between James and the Princess Mary, Beaton, the Prime and Lord Chancellor of Scotland held aloft from the English and the French parties.
The French Ambassador, David Beaton, his brother, and other strangers entered his stronghold of St. Andrews in 1524, without reporting themselves at Court. The Lord Chancellorship was taken from him, but he still stood apart. A diet was held on the border of commissioners for both countries, the object being to kidnap Beaton, but he came not. The next step, for a safe conduct was too shameless even for Wolsey, was to bring him across the Queen Mother to work upon him. Again it was proposed to send him on an embassy to Henry and to keep him there, but although Walsingham said all the delicate nuances of his facile pen upon him, it came to naught. But in 1524, he was hurried out of his stronghold to meet the Parliament, and sent into the keeping of Pembroke, Bishop of Aberdeen. Wolsey threatened the Queen to set her husband loose on her if Beaton were not sent to Berwick, but she dared not, for of all things foreign the Estates brooked foreign interference least; and Beaton was soon at large again. This trouble Wolsey undertook merely to get the boy king “sueted”, because he was known to have little love for his French allies. The same year a horse, abbot of Tewkesbury, preached at Stancham. Afterward, he told Sir William Knolmer that the king felt kindly to Henry his uncle, and advised that Henry should write a letter promising him English favour if he would assist his independence. Some undertook to deliver it, when
It was discovered the Estates dismissed the Abbot for a
frequent clerk, gave the King of France an honest narrative of the affair, and a grateful letter was sent
from the boy to Henry. No sooner done than England
showed another face. Henry dealt liberally with those
who helped in the erection, and sent a body guard to his
neighbours. But while the great work was to include the French
faction, England maintained an attitude of war, despite
the Embassy which was to treat for peace to come from
Scotland. Wolsey now dispatched Magnus a priest and
Radcliffe to wait for the Scots embassy on the border
and then to proceed to Edinburgh but not as ambas-
dadors that it might be said that the Scots alone
had sent an embassy and so occupy an inferior place.
But the Scots withheld them, for so fully did they begin
their office abroad, that excuse the French had none.
They reported however the King's manner of life and his predis-
tention for English manners, they even got to hear of the
Frenchmen's proposals. These men gave Wolsey and his
enemies considerable trouble, why they were there, letter
by Jameson Dunbar or to forward Margaret's marriage with
Albyn they could only guess. Magnus did his best re-
sembling to malign them to the Queen—but Margaret
could boast that she had bought the Saxon and long-
night she look for her brother's good will to do the
same. Holden modified riches to 5000 Crowns for
the Scots lords were sharing the surplus. The French dropped
hints about a marriage with a daughter of France. Magnus played his card in their presence. Wolsey had brought the Pope to grant a brief taking from Albany, saying he was using the right to grant benefices. Something too was said about the French in Durham Castle. Grocelles fell into disfavour, but Magnus too got hints, especially after Davie, that he had stayed too long. A Peace was arranged in 1574. The same year died Patrick Hamilton, the first martyr in Scotland, and a friend of Lethington and Melanchthon. The Armstongs on the border were suppressed.

In 1532 Botetourt, harassed by grievances turned to England's service hoping as Northumberland writes to Henry, "to see your grace in Edinburgh within short time." He reported that the nobles are chafed, that the borderers, the Armstongs especially, will not persist in war; a prophecy which to their honour did not come true. Rutland was spreading disaffection in Cumberland; Angus was longing to be home again; so in the end of the year Northumberland got orders to invade Scotland which he did in two furs, and after laying waste the East Coast returned unfruit. The matter was not prosecuted and a peace followed. Complaint was raised that Alexander of the Isles with four thousand Highlanders had crossed to the help of the King's rebels in Ireland. Henry's change to Protestantism made it a matter of moment that part Scotland was likely to play.
Henry, the order of St. Andrew, the Order of the Golden Fleece, the Pope a cap and sword of peculiar sanctity, together with a warning against Henry, and a promise that he would sit as a Prince of England. King Henry proposed first, that the three Kings should confer in France, and again that James should meet him in England, but James demurred against any meeting place south of Newcastle.

Frederic of Denmark in 1528 asked Francis to lend no countenance to any support by the Scots of any king Christian. It was Christian's rule in 1519 to attract, over by his authority and a small body of troops under Stewart of Ardgowan, that his tyranny and the piracies of the Danes on Scots merchantmen curbed the allies of any zeal they had on his behalf. The marriage of James was exercising the powers. Charles I proposed Christian's daughter for James but James had set his heart on a daughter of France. Sir Thomas Inskine went abroad on this mission, in 1530, and again with James Hay Bishop of Roos in 1532. In 1536 Albany gifted his cousin Nicholas Thorne in the lordship of Maleport. In 1536 David, Beaton, Abbot of Arbroath, with Inskine selected Marie of Bourbon for James, and the contract was signed. James after sailing from the Firth of Forth to the first of Clyde to see her set out in 1536 succeeded by the Bishop of Aberdeen, Lords Moray and Stirling met Marie in Paris, a lady of beauty and accomplished
but hearing of a battle about to take place in Provence, between Charles I and the French, he hastened south to join D'Antigny's company. The Emperor meanwhile had left France, and so James repaired to Blois there— he met Francis and his graceful daughter Madeleine, who eclipsed Marie at once. Madeleine was ill, but the objection had to stand aside, and the marriage took place amid great festivities varied only by a complaint from the Parliament of Paris as to the broken rules of etiquette, some honours conferred on James which was due to French sovereigns only. The Duke of Vendôme, Marie's father, graced the bedding. The County of Gers, together with a payment of 12,000 crowns, an annuity, was fixed as her dowry. The Scots returned leaving the Pariscians more than ever convinced of the truth of their saying—“Darron Comme un Ecossais.” John Denman, probably a spy of Douglas, gives an account of James pushing madly along the streets of Paris with an attendant or two behind, and thinking himself unknown, while everybody wasturning and saying, “There goes the king of Scots.” Provincials would be more apparent in the capital of Europe of that day, whether even independent monarchs, Saracen, Sicilian, and Kolonia, preferred to resort, rather than fly Court at home—A Captain Johnston in Ogilvy's service distinguished himself by stealing Cardinal Richelieu's purse while he was celebrating.
mass before the Court, and so making the King his accomplice, that while sticking took the matter as a joke and allowed it to go on, the Catanian was perfectly serious.

Scots Students in Paris had a way of feigning a poverty which did not wish to escape their dues to the University. In 1443 John Kennedy a Bishop's nephew attempted to pass for a pauper, but much to his chagrin the German "ratin" found him out. Jacques de Bois, so pursued a crusade against similar offenders, got a taste of Scots wit not much to his liking. Sir James Melville while travelling to Paris to become a page to Queen Mary was confined by the Bishop of Valencia to the care of two Scots who coolly tried to sponge upon him.

At Rouen James met Faddeani the English Ambassador. Marie de Bourton died of a broken heart. At Scarborough on the homeward voyage gentlemen of Yorkshire came aboard on two occasions, Catholic probably and brought him to come over and help them, an of-priests and slaughter'd folk. The Queen died at Midsummer, and Beaton, Moray, Maxwell and Glencairn chose her successor: in charge of Guise-Murray by Lord Maxwell in his master's name she landed in Scotland in 1338, and many French assured by the event followed her thither.

The Earl of Lennox and John Stewart Lord Darnley...
the one Captain of the hundred lances, the other Captain of the Scots Guard, were naturalized in France on the occasion of James' first wedding. A family of Scots became Lords of La Touche.

Receiv'd from country to country between the first folk of Scotland and France on the board the ships of war that were constantly crossing the narrows. Horses, dogs, and falcons seem to have been in most vogue. Marie de Guise got her vegetables and luxuries from France. The Scots were thought to have my large feet, pied flat or pied d'Esco, being a byword - they were also reputed to be great swearers. A phrase 'John Thompson's man' meaning a tempested husband alluded to a Scot warrior who fought against the Turks. George Dundas a skilful scholar, and an ornament of the College of Montaigu in Paris, came under the bite of Shetton's pen, who in his Pithy, Pleasant, and Profitable works apostrophises him for his ridicule of the queues of the English.

"Shetton Laureat: After this rate Dependeth with his pen: All Englishmen Against Dundas: The Scottish Ace.
Shake they tall Scot like a pear,
For them bigger at every manners deer.
Out Scot, I say: Go shake thy dog, hey!
Dundas of Galway
With thy victorious ragles: How they have tangles.
In 1546 James sent a survey of kingdom in the shape of a
book and map compiled by the learned John Ferrier to
beauty, the forwarding it to Leon Strogzo, prior of Capua.
Scotland was poor in medical resources. Archibald bea-
ton of Capildia got a safe conduct to consult James Ramsey
a physician in Paris, but not having strength for the journey
sought a remedy for the stone in London - Laurance cut-
away Sinclair Bishop of Glasgow for the same complaint in
1584, and ten years afterward a son of Euid Crawford was
in Paris on the same errand

Arran sent a recommendation to the Parliament of Roxmary
concerning a Scot who had brought much English booty
to Dieppe, and had it forfeited by French merchants at
the instigation of the English. The Tribunal of Dieppe had de-
cided for Sinclair, but the English reopened the case at
Roxmary, thinking at least, to cause offence to the Scots.

Meanwhile in Scotland heresy was being stamped out
by force, and Norfolk reports that many were flying to En-
gland for refuge. Beaton of St Andrews, a servant of the
Guises, and more akin to the Franks than the Scot, sent a
"Emissary Mission" to France and Rome in 1539. Mary's
minions were reporting the mysterious visits paid by James
to the French held at Dunbar; the visit of eight Irish-
men, who offered in the name of their great men in Icel-
land, that they would come and do him homage. Rumours
the wife of a fleet in preparation. The Admiral was
foble, that notable seaman Alexander de laubay, whose notes
Nicolas D'Orville Cosmographer to the French King, systematizd
Henry demanded in 1571 that religious refugees should be sent back to them as criminals. The State stood firm, but a proposal to meet James at York was accepted on condition of strict conduct. But James came not, and Henry thought he was savage. The States were right in not fearing that they might be killed. The border was watching for an opportunity to kidnap and carry him off.

Henry declared war, and demanded not feudal supremacy but the possession of Scotland. The Archbishop of York prepared his title, in a hurry - with was left in vain for Cardinal Beaton, who was then crossing on diplomatic business to France. The Duke of Norfolk mustered the forces in the north. Sir Robert Kerse, Angus and his brother with 1000 horse harried Jedburgh, his meeting stone lost six hundred, captured, and were driven off. King James, raging, pushed into further follies. An army of 3000 men entered Scotland, there is commissioners erected, and had to disband. The Lords thereupon refused to follow James into England. Nevertheless, 1000 were marched on the eastern border, and near Solway Moss, Oliver St merie from a sort of dais began to read his commissary to the army. The Lords came round in a fury. Discipline was forgot. Dare bowling near dashed in, routed the army, and took several prisoners. James died of grief.

King Henry was looked on Mary as a wife for his son Edward. He sent Angus back to Scotland, with the prisoners of Jedburgh, and Solway Moss, and Sir George Douglas, Lords Cassilis,
...offenevin, Fleming, Maxwell, Somerville, and Slecharby, all pledged to do that they could to put the young queen, and her strong hold, in English hands. Hostages to their fidelity remained in England. Sir Ralph Sadler, in 1543 found no progress made but a policy of patience, preached by them all, by none more than by Angus. Scots could not be driven. Arran had no less a prize to win than the hand of Princess Elizabeth, for her son, and the Crown of Scotland; when Mary was put into Henry's keeping, when Sadler broached the matter to the Queen-Mother, she was all thanks, no protector so dear to her as Henry. But Scotland could not lose long, and an English changeling was to be devised. The daughter of the Guises was playing with Sadler. Tales of French interference were spread abroad to frighten the vulgar. Several strange sail of ships raised a panic, till they were seen to be a Scots man of war with prizes in tow. The Scottish love for France was not to be shaken. A Scots embassy intention still advised patience and passed a treaty for the marriage of Edward and Mary, which was to take place when Mary was ten years old. The Estates were hostile to the project and complained that the Parliament which passed them had been packed. Henry was wrath at the delay, and swore he would go north and lay hold on the child whenever they had hid it; he also seized Scots ships which were lying in his ports through desire of reparation. He assured lords promised to be ready to aid...
him, but Sadler's news, that all they seemed to want was a subsidy and that he had better reckon without him, did not sweeten Henry's mood. The border leaders advised him against war, when the time came at which the assured Lords had pledged themselves to return home obeyed except Lord Maxwell who was sent to the Tower and confounded that he had advised the Regent against betraying Scotland. But heaviest of his disappointments the Douglases, who had faced well at his Court in their hour of misery, and who were now once more lords of their vast domains, stood sullen and immobile and would have nothing to do with him or his embassadors.

In 1546 a scheme was on hand for Suffolk, Percy the leader and the Bishop of Durham to lay wait for, and confront Sir George Douglas, with his promise, that by midsummer Henry should be king of Scotland. If he procrastinated still they were to sound him off how many of his alleged allies the English could certainly count. A force of 10,000 men was meanwhile getting ready. An unexpected friend turned up at this juncture in Lennoy of the Aubigny family who had served on Continental wars and was not Governor of Dunbarton Castle. Wishing to marry the daughter of Angus he turned to Henry's party. Dorges de Montmorency in 1545 disembarked at Dunbarton with a new force. He brought the order of St Michael for Lords Argyll, Angus, and Lennox...
subsidy besides of 10000 Crowns, which fell into the hands of Lennox, and was never seen again. Charles d’Hermières was sent to Scone Strugzii with orders to lead 10 galleys by Gibraltar to Scotland with 4000 men and 2000 soldiers of the Rhinegrave. It was they to whom St Andrews was put into.

In 1543 a solemn conference with the French ambassador was held. The Scots demanded that border troops should be reduced. The English said with reference to the seizure of Scots ships, that they were in trade with England enemy of France, and that the action was therefore justified. The Scots in vain reminded that the Scots alliance with France had been promised in the treaties; Henry would not restore the ships. Sudder just above by the batch which the owners of the ships, Edinburgh merchants mostly kept above him, took refuge with Angus at Tantallon Castle, there to find himself under the care of Oliver Sinclair, who would gladly have paid his English ransom with them. The States in December repudiated the broken treaty and renewed the French alliance. An English herald proclaimed war in Edinburgh in February. Angus, Cassillis, Lennox, and Plencairn signed away their English connection, a step which ended Henry's dream of aid within Scotland itself. Bickley was his only form of revenge, for conquest was out of question. Stirlings ordered them to burn and slay, to sack Edinburgh town, Leth, and St Andrews for a perpetual memory.
The work was done and the thorny towns that shaded the coast of Fife suffered as well. They turned north through the lands of the Douglases; the towns of the Angus, especially suffering. A subsidiary force, under Sir Ralph Evans, was set upon by Angus, with the lairds, the lairds, and the vassals under Knevelsey, and conducted with terrible slaughter. Ten thousand lay as gore at Henry’s head, that a second expedition was planned, under Stewart, with the object of razing all Border religious houses that had served for forts, to set up an English Castle at Kelso, and to secure Caerlaverock Castle on the Solway, for which last lord, Maxwell, whose castle it was, was set to work. The acquisition with castle on one side, and a hostile people on the other, justified the English for little. This expedition brought a world of misery on the Scots and no new friends to Henry. A wonderful deal of corn was destroyed, sheep and horses by thousands, townships, and villages, churches, and farm houses five hundred or more.

There was no lack of Scots in Italy at this time. The Dukes of Savoy in 1555 at Montecarlo met Caesar. Millord met Dallas a Scot. A family, called Mon or Myron passed from Scotland to France and established itself in Provence, Angoumois and Bordeaux about 1402. Henriots de Mercure, the also a scots family who established themselves in Orléans in 1549. Jacques de Mercurie’s son was page to Mary and afterwards a
The work was done and the thriving towns that skirt the coast of Fife suffered as well. They turned south through the lands of Threepgales, the towns of the Arques especially suffering. A subsidiary force, under Sir Ralph Evans, was set upon by Angus, with the lieges, the lairds, and the towns under Kincough, and contended with terrible slaughter. Ardenum lay too sore at Henry's heart, that a second expedition was planned, under Hertford, with the object of razing all Border religious houses that had served for forts, to set up an English Castle at Kelso and to secure Carlaverock Castle on the Solway, for which lack lord Mapwel was chose as it was was set to work. The acquisition with castles on the one side, and a hostile people on the other, puzzled the English a little. This expedition brought a world of misery on the Scots, and no new friends to Henry. A wonderful deal of corn was destroyed, sheep and horses by thousands, townships, and villages, churches, and plain houses five hundred or more.

There was so band of Scots in Italy at this time. The Duke of Richmond in 1533 at Montecarlo met Caesar Melord or Dallas a Scot. A family called Tron or Trion passed from Scotland to France and established itself in Poignol, Angoumois, and Fonten, about 1400. Theirs de Mercure, see also a Scots family who established themselves in Orleans in 1549. Jacques De Mercure's son was page to Mary and afterwards a
Captain of Cavalry. The family furnished a viceroy of Angiers.

In 1543 the gentle chancellor left Cambridge, where he had resided for six years, after completing his classical studies. He incurred trouble by his preaching in St. Nicholas Church at Bristol as the pathetic story of Henry Sidney informs us. A letter from Westminster clears up the connexion between Henry's desire to seize Beaton and his father's death. Beaton had an audience with the king, who promised an asylum to the Cardinal's murderers. A doubt does exist whether Beaton the martyr is identical with the conspirators' go-between, but as no other witness of any importance appears, presumption favours the identity. The Cardinal perished in 1546, and his assassins made it Andrews the nucleus of Scots Protestantism. The Castle was reduced by Strang's galleys, and the garrison was transported to France. Cardinal Beaton, who had been educated at Paris, was ambassador thither in 1535-37, and became next year a French subject. His nephew, the Archbishop, retired to France carrying the treasures and records of the Archbishopric with him; these he placed in the Scots college at Paris in 1560. He was the Catholic ambassador at Paris in 1561 when he died in 1603.

John Knox and James Balfour, his companion, were among the doomed men who wish to work as galleys slaves chained to a block in brutal misery for their faith. Norman Leslie, Kirkaldy of Grange and Montgomery of Pitmilly, were stationed at Cherbourg. Another party resident...
Heathcliff with heroic patience at Mont St Michel Knop relates how being forced into a gallery on the shore, at a great salute, to take a gloriously painted Madonna in his arms he fortunately pitched it into the river Kirkaldy of Grange, the two Lees and Peter Carmichael locked up their grand and Mont St Michel and escaping to La Cogotte after long wondering clothes their passage to England. But James Balmerin Scott found solace from his galley toil, he comforted him when near the gates of Death, turned from his faith and became one of the most corrupt men of his age. The Lees also proved false. Released by King Knop stayed in England till Swanton died and then took refuge at Geneva —

Henry till his death continued to negotiate with the assured lords. In 1547 he sought the post of Pride of the disgrace of the Scotch Arms which left the country defenceless. Some set found business at home but Glentloch, baron of the Western Marches made a raid with 3000 men hoping that the assured lords would join him. They proved his bitterest foes, so bitter that he was glad to retire with a fragment of his force. In 1548 Mary was taken to France and landed at Roscoffe where a memorial chapel erected. The bridge ad Morlaix broke under the crowd, and the court granted a bed near the sea was treason. Tham de Rohan replied "Jamais Breton ne fit trahison." Her court was established at St Germain.
A Scots spy called Peterie at the French Court kept Dr. Boston in touch with the doings of her Court. Lord Beaufort, Lord Shrewsbury, Lord Hunsdon, and Leintz, and others, were the four
the four Maries, named Fleming, Leaton, Beaton, and
shrewsbury. Mary, Hamilton, charged with infanticide was also a living woman of Mary's. Sir James Melville
his page entered by Royal permission the army of
of the Constable of France and was present at the battle
at Quentin and afterwards engaged in diplomacy with
England. His elder brother Lord Melville was also
brought up at the French Court. In 1550 John Rus
the future reformer, was sent to Rome on account of
his knowledge of Canon law as the representative of the
Scottish clergy and returned the Pope's Nuncio. His position
was a chaplain in the Scots Covenanting army while in Eng-
land.

The King of France swore that the Scots should be more be
brought down. The Emperor's ambassador promised a force
of 7000 men. But in June the French fleet landed 6000 over
volunteers and a supply of cannon at Leith. Many of these
men would probably be Scots who had served under O'Brien
and Montalambert in Provence. A man hoped to have
married Mary to his son, and angry, he was then the
sailed in Villagars's ship. The English too were watching
but failed to catch her. The Countess at Chichester and
brought Jerry Scots which the English had for long been
gutting the Scots. Trade was taken and amid bitter war-
face returned to Scotland. The Scots' love for the French was waning as a direct result. 548 of them. A Frenchman bought an arquebus and shot off with the money as well. He backed up his countrymen and in the riot was twenty-six Scots. Both joined the Rhine guardsmen on the march to Hadlington, and then they were gone the folk massacred the sick Frenchmen who remained.

In 1550 Henry II sent Bassam Fortune and Dacre to treat for peace with Scotland, with many quern dowagers of Hungary. The same year Marie de Guise returned from France through England. She expressed a desire that the Dauphin's marriage shall be surrendered in favour of his. Marie obtained the Duchy of Chateaudun as a solatium to Arran. Mary received the Captaincy of the Scots guards and a yearly pension of 1200 pounds.

In 1557 lady Fleming gave birth to a son to the king of France an affair which caused much curious scandal. A plot was at the same discovered that Richolb. Thurst the hero was denounced. A plot to kill the Queen of Scots was the same year discovered. Gilbert Thurst, the hero of it, denounced by Henderson an accuser, fled to England where he told transact that he could poison Mary by means of friends in her kitchen: he was sent back to France for interrogation. At Dieppe he found Demoisettes of Comines, old Scots Origin its fled from religious troubles to France.

In 1557 the King of France reminded the Scots estates.
But it was time for the marriage of Mary with the Dauphin. David Panter, one of the Commissioners, has been employed to persuade Arnan to yield place to Marie de Guise and has obtained the Abbey of Abbé as a reward. Marie beside the 200 men who followed her triumphal procession through England, had filled Scotland with French. Her secretary was Daniel Crawford, President of his council in Paris. His son was a guest of artillery in the king's arsenal at Paris and wrote books on arsenals, artillery instructions, and history. The Scots earned fame in France for their valour in the army. Archibald Monbray of Barnsbury-dale dashed sword in hand out on to the crest of the rampart at the siege of Dunbar and retired unharmed. Norman Leslie, Master of Bothie at the siege of Berwick charged at the head of sixty Scots armed with argens and with his lance he killed five men before it broke; then sword in hand he dashed in headless of the fire, being a company of pikemen advance, he gave his spur and force to one who fell dead while rending them to the Constable of Mortmorency. He was borne dying to the king's tent where Eugene Carle Condé awarded him the price of valour. Rujan Cockburn, according to Melville performed a similar feat. In 1557 John Stuart of Aubry-ney, Lennox's brother commanded forty soldiers at Antwerp under Captain Lalonde. Two years later he furnished the war in Italy under Marshall Brissac but fell into disgrace. Lord Stuart his son-in-law and the Marshall
kept him without a command for three years, and then
he departed some companies of English and Scots ca-
valler served with the Constable at Lann. In
1557 Coligny was in Picardy with Aragon and a band of Scots
horsemen marching on La Fere, under command of Captain
Fitchion. Some lieutenant of a company of Aragon's
hunts held the second breach on the left of Arante, and
their bravery was greatly praised. Next year Coligny
was in Picardy with 36 men, arms and 60 archers among
them figured many shots, and could be shot. He was
the Count of Beaumont le Roger in Normandy, an honour
founded with trouble.

Mary in 1554 was studying Latin themes. Fifty-four
letters of hers are extant, among them one to Calvin,
which he probably did not receive. She was excellently
Treated. The record of her life at this time is very minute,
the fact of her dancing at distance's marriage and
during the toothache on 20th February 1553 not escaping
the historian.

In 1555 the king wrote to Marie concerning the capture
by Andrew Robertson and Robert Allan of Sir Beran
and Spanish ships belonging to merchants of Anvers. Two
letters were in the same year addressed by Henry II to the
Regent with reference to the Scots heretics of theitchion
Catho in Robert's Guand. Captain Ruggan Cockburn,
tried to make Melville his ally for some commercial
to the Constable about the Archbishop of St. Andrews. The
Constable liked him so well that he enlisted him in his service in 1553. Thomas Wychett, Duke Wilson, and the Archbishop, Master of Athens, a test had descended from the bloody Mary. So full of Scots Chivalry was Paris that an edict was signed to prohibit the publication of his books. Hamilton probably. Robert Norville was thrown into the Bastille for Protestant notions. The "Histoire du Christien" drew in 1555.

The Commissioners of Mary's marriage were Keaton, Parker, Robert Reid, Bishop of Orkney, and Lord President of the Session, Lord Rotten, Lord Caerlisle and Lord Fleming. James Stewart, Prior of St. Andrews, Lord Letton and Frasnie of Clan. It was arranged that their male heirs were to rule both France and Scotland.

Ten days before her marriage, the Guises influenced her to sign three acts, one leaving Scotland to the King of France in the case that she died without heirs, a second to resist any opposition to the scheme, and a third that she would abandon Scotland on payment of one million gold pieces. But here the commissioners were asked to sanction the granting of the Crown matrimonial to the Dauphin. They stood out against a proposal which they said would cover them with disgrace. The Guises disguised their resentment, but at Duffee, Reid, Caerlisle, Fleming, and Rotten were pressed, that they might keep some disagreeable secret to themselves. The marriage took place in Notre
Plane and the preparations were magnificent. Much finer poetry was split upon it especially from the pens of Bathman and L'Hospital. Henry not renewed the privileges of the Scots in France and gave them a right to dwell anywhere therein, possess benefices, acquire goods, naturalized them in short. The Scots estates paid the same compliment to France and Casilis became a gentleman of Henry's bed chamber. The Crown Matrimonial was sent in December and strange words were used by the Commissioners implying perhaps that the survivor was to heir the Scots Crown. The influence of France reached its height at this point and then forward rapidly declined. It was felt that the tone of France had changed; that she was encroaching the freedom of the Scot; that Scotland was being regarded as a mere province, a fit appendage perhaps for a second son of the King of France. A discussion raged in Paris as to whether the minority of Mary came to its close at the beginning or the end of her eleventh year.

Hamilton, prisoner at Vincennes, has now returned to Scotland. One evening Antoine Minard, president of the Parliament of Paris was shot and the blame lay on Robert Stuart a retainer of the Queen's cloathing his doom near he set a plot to force the towers, the Conciergerie and the prisons and to set Paris on fire a statement confirmed by three witnesses. He was
implicated besides in the business of Anne of Bourges. Execution in 1559. Nothing sent him to the torture; the
English appealed to Mary, who disowned him, but he disclosed nothing and was released. Anne de Mont-
morency, the Constable, was kept shot and Stuart got the blame of it. He was a prisoner at Tarnac, where
De Villars led him disarmed and slaughtered in cold blood. Louis, Count of Montmorency, who slew
Henry II in the forest was by descent a Scot. He left by Lady Fleming, whose rival for Brantôme describes, when
he declared the fruits of their love with the King,
the Bastard of Angoulême, who became Grand Prior of
France—Lord James Stuart, the future Earl of Moray,
was prior of Lochmaben.

The saying, that a Scot would rather die than show
the lowest was beautifully illustrated in the Campaign
of Calabria in 1503. The Spaniards chased the Scots
under Stuart who threw into the beach 300 men—After
the fight George Turnbull and six of his kinsmen lay
dead about the standard; his hands grasped the pole,
his teeth were clenched upon the banner. And his com-
rades lay in ranks beside the loaves, a dead Spaniard
or two by every one of them. Philip of Spain dreaming his
dream of a Universal Catholic Church, found consolation
from England's backsliding in the thought that Mary and
Catherine; Elizabeth, was its rightful sovereign. The ambitious
Grierson had longed to make their niece of Scotland queen.
Spain. A marriage was projected and all but brought to pass with Don Carlos the Spanish heir apparent. But Catherine de Médici, the imperious black-hearted widow of Henry II had taken a deadly spite against Mary, probably angered as less by the sharpness of Mary's tongue than by seeing her as queen of France take precedence of her. Catherine set herself against the match, which she feared would make the Guises dominant over herself and her sons. She fled with Philip that to augment their influence was really to play into the hands of the Guises. The freed Philip's enemy; her son daughter, Elizabeth, everybody that seemed likely to have any power with the king of Spain, and the match was broken off. The English Ambassador had after the marriage to complain that the arms of England were quartered with those of Scotland and France on the royal plate from which he ate; he found mention of the same display on the Dauphin's banner at the tourney where Henry II died. Spain, France and Scotland seemed to Elizabeth a very formidable combination. A peace of Europe brought about at Château-Cambresis in 1559 included Scotland, but Cecil was labouring with great difficulty to contract a separate alliance between the countries. We may note as types of the Scottish Church abroad at this time the accomplished and scholarly Elphinstone and the profligate Beaton. A foreign education was all but necessary for Churchmen at this time, but later on the Protestant Reformation and the rise of our Universities tended
pacted abroad for this purpose much more rare. In 1559, Sir Henry Percy suggested to Fyarry the need of an alliance between their native countries, but Elizabeth refused to enter into Arras's counter proposal that his son should become her husband.

It was at this moment that the Reformation broke across Scotland. The Queen Dowager sent to France for troops. This event, destined to be one of great importance to both England and Scotland, was the death-blow of the French League. One can only speculate how the Protestant of France could have fared, had Scotland stood firm in her friendship to France and the Pope, and left England to fight her battles alone, or at the beck of the Catholic but fearless her chivalry into English ground.

The Congregational met at Perth. The French force marched on the town. At Alloa, under a battle was avoided by an agreement to disband both armies, though Knox solemnly warned the lords to put to faith in Marie. Deluge's force occupied Perth, but as the new movement gathered strength he retired to Inverness and then to St. Andrews. But in vain, and negotiations were again entered upon, in which he demanded that the French force should go home, and complaints that the Queen's council was swarming with foreigners, bulked not a little. Deluge had such influence with the Queen Mother as only a Scot, by whom should foresee. Talk went round that the Zegebel, mother and daughter should be driven out.
the heir of Chatelherault hurriedly left France and wandered through England in disguise escaping by a miracle from the tender mercies of the Guises. The reform party looked to England for help. But Elizabeth had to be careful how she let the people to war against their lawful subject, an act from which her political creed intensely revolted. Cecil, she was bending all his ingenuity to solve the problem communicated with him by a friend of France, who was now about to suggest a transposition between France and England of ancient friendships and feuds. There must be no shifting in the matter. "To England," he wrote, "the help of Scotland is almost vital."

The Reformed party was their only friend of Scotland, and Knox was the life of it. Could Knox be brought to see that a union between Scotland and England could not be based on external motives of convenience, but that their cause was essentially one? Cecil encountered with Knox a spirit that must have sorely tried his patience. The difficulty was not lessened by Elizabeth's dislike of Knox. The "Monstrous Regiment of Women" would have galled a less imperious queen, especially as Knox with that Pauline conception of his mission was not likely to recount a word he had written. Yet he felt that with Elizabeth defended the success of his cause. But she must be humble, he wrote to Cecil and look on herself as a base and human
means to the accomplishment of God's greatest ends.
And although Elizabeth was the last woman to take
such a view of the situation, she seems to have con-
ceived tolerance for him for his wife on her way from
France homeward through England had every attention
shown her. A meeting arranged to take place at Hallon-
between Elizabeth and Knox never happened, but he had
an interview with the Governor of Berwick, the burden of
this request being men and money and if possible a fleet.
Cecil urged the same policy: Scotland must be severed from
France. But how to send them? The money could never be
repaid: the peace of the Country prohibited the sending of
government forces. Sælles i August met the Lords on
the Border with 500; a larger sum following fell into
Rodwell's hands. The Scots hoped to offset the French and
join the English; the English Council feared that the French
might invade Scotland and pour down with Scots en-
forcements on England. The Lords retired from Tantivy;
thousand and merchants joined the Carse's force and fortified
a camp in Leith. The Frenchmen the arrival of was noticed,
love themselves as like allies but like settlers. At
this crisis Maitland of Lettington gave unpalatable ad-
vice and had in consequence to join the Congregation thus
bears of great use in English negotiations.
In the beginning of 1566 a treaty was struck at Berwick
between Elizabeth and the Congregation, distinguished by the
junctilinnes of the best who would sit across the Tweed.
More for jealous pride than any other cause. The treaty also
needed delicate manipulation. The first question was who
should represent the Scots: and the honour fell on the
Duke of Chevalier, and styled their Apparent. But it
was agreed that to prevent the conquest of Scotland by France
and to relieve the country from foreign influence, Elizabeth
was to send a convenient aid of horse and foot to the
Scots forces, which aid was to be theirs only so long as
they stood loyal to their Queen and their liberties. The
English were to deliver over or destroy all the places they
took and fortify themselves anywhere in Scotland without
leave. Avasel was hanged, life, and traitor dragged
him. The strange sails of the Scots, which his men took
for reinforcements, were the English aid of six thousand
men which at once settled down before Linlith. The French-
men were not easily beaten, but the Antwerp conspiracy
having brought on a crisis in France in which all avail-
able troops were needed, the French resolved to go, and
the Treaty of Edinburgh was framed, one provision of which
specified that Mary should acknowledge Elizabeth as
Queen of England and submit no more English arms
or make other pretensions. The Queen Dowager died
in 1560, and the Reformation was completed according
Scotland's needs by Acts of Parliament. In consequence
of the siege of Leith, the Scots in France became an
object of general hatred, and many suspected of con-
nection with the Confederate were imprisoned. Sir James
Melville took refuge with Mary who sent him home—Archibald Crawford took the body of Marie abroad and buried her at St. Andrews. By the Treaty of Edinburgh the Scots returned to their rights and Charles Edward recovered his Scottish lands. Sir James Sandilands, prior of the knights of St. Jerusalem, envoys to Mary and Francis, with reference to these changes, was badly received on the score that the Parliament had no powers. Francis died; it is said, of poison, to the joy of Catherine de' Medici. Leslie Bishop of Ross sent by the Catholic party met her at Vitry in Champagne. Ambassadors from the lords also hurried to her. Hence she passed into Lorraine at Périer her brother James came to see her and get the priory of St. Andrews for himself. The lands of Eglinton and Kennick were at the time in France—Bedford and Throckmorton were eager that Mary should sign the Treaty of Edinburgh acknowledging Elizabeth, Queen of England, but they got nothing for their pains but sarcasm, especially from Queen Elizabeth. Elizabeth denied her a despatch from England. The French from Lisle advised Mary to go home, others tried to keep her in the motion that the Scots were a savage people.

Mary however could not bear the idea of staying a simple dowager in France and making her astirry at St. Romaine, she journeyed to Calais where she embarked with the Duke of Anjou, de Semoille, and others in her train. She left many Scots in France on hili—
Military and other services, but deprived of his support, fell away. Pensions to foreigners were cut down in the reduction of royal expenses. The king, acting on the advice of M. de Saint-Cheron, made the Scots Cavalry Grant, all the more readily that the Scots party was in a great measure turned Protestant. John Craig, a Reformed friend of Knox, and tutor in the Rabelais family, entered the Dominican order at Bologna and was sentenced to be burnt for heresy in 1559. He had travelled as a Dominican Friar through Italy, France, and England, though disquieted with their religion. Cardinal Pole recommended him for admission among the Dominicans of Bologna. He discovered Calvin's Institutes in the Library and convinced of its truth set out with a constant spying of Knox, to speak of the matter to his associates, to which zeal he could very soon have fallen victim, had not an old man of the Order, also a Scot, warned him of his folly. He was then tutor for a short time in a Protestant family near Bologna, but soon the charge of heresy caught him; he was taken to Rome and sentence was passed on him. Pope Paul IV died at the moment, and all prisoners were released, heretics only to be taken again outside the prison walls and reconsigned. He made good his escape but soldiers overtook him, one of whom, the captain, remembering how Craig had relapsed him when wounded and in distress on the streets of Bologna, gave him his liberty. He fled to Venice. On his way, the story
puss, a dog came with a Pierce in its mouth and forced
him to take it. At Vienna he announced himself a
Dominican and wished to preach before the re-ferson,
but the Pope heard of it and wished to reclaim
his prisoner. The Emperor gave him a safeconduct to
England which he reached in 1560.
After his interview with Mary, Knox wrote to Calvin
for advice, but the letter probably never reached him.
The relations of Romanists and Calvinists was becoming
gradually strained, and Elizabeth's ambassador, Lord
Morton, had orders for Edinburgh, not merely to press the fulfillment
of the Treaty, but to watch Mary's attitude with reference
to the English Crown. A meeting of the Queens at York was
proposed but probably not intended. Meanwhile the Guise,
with a considerable French following remained in Scotland,
but, while the English succession still remained doubt-
ful, they urged the claim of Lord James of Ex. At
the end of 1562 an English, panda was carried out and
several hanged for it. Henry had thus firmly
state in his Castle of Strathbogie and independent
foreign relations, quite like a sovereign of a secondary
French state.

When Queen Mary left France, Abdyl, La Roia, and
his associates intended to advise her to aspire to the crown
of England, and use the Protestant Party to that end, but
while at Knox's negotiation she was persecuting Romanists
in Scotland, she held close communication with the leaders
of her faith abroad. She wrote in 1583 to Pope Pius to express her devotion to the Church, and to regrets that she could not send further to the Council of Trent; and in the same letter to her uncle the Cardinal de Guise, of which Missions relentless Cardinal Granville was the leader. Very also in his communications to the continent expressed his assurance that Mary would hold firmly to her faith. Chatelar, the following Constable Moctozone as one of the Queen's French corps of gentlemen to Scotland, was executed for unawar with the Queen, and Robert Pelon was sent to the rest of his party back to France, except O'Ellowen who incurred the indignation of the General Assembly for certain dealings with Danes.

The Queen was at the time greatly exercised, as was also the Protestant party over the marriage of their nieces. The unfortunate death of Francis had ripped in the sails their hopes of establishing the Habsburg over the Bourbon stock, and the Catholic supremacy in France. The Don Carlos project as it saw met no success, but then it was proposed that Mary should marry the Archduke Charles, she rebelled. He had no friends in Scotland and a younger son had no influence to further any change but his ambitious ambition of a sovereignty in Great Britain. When Philip in 1583 heard that she had rebelled the German alliance he reopened the business of Don Carlos, and sent in all secrecy one Don Pas to Scotland. Mary took the matter up, wrote to Granville, the Cardinal de Guise
and the Duchess of Arensburgo, held much converse with Castelnuovo over the various matches projected, though it could be seen that she had set her heart on Don Carlos. Ramile was sent abroad to collect information. Alfonso, the Spanish Ambassador in France, was busied in the affair in 1664, and next year in Boston, of Glasgow, proceeded for something definite as to the match, and declared that if there was any delay, Mary had set her heart on Darnley. Catherine seems to have had some of the matter and to have counter-plotted: Rothchild, Bishop of Lubes and German Ambassador got orders to work against Don Carlos and for the Archduke. Castelnuovo was organized to press the Duke of Burgundy upon Mary's notice and the French King seems to have taken the same view. It is rumoured that he had a Pope's dispensation for the same. Mary seems to have used a threat that she would marry Anjou to bring the Spaniards to terms. Among the other suitors she reckoned the Duke of Nemours, Count of Orleans, the Duke of Ferrara & the King of Denmark and Sweden. Queen Elizabeth was consulted with reference to the marriage and many letters passed between the Queens—Sir James Melville one of the Privy Council on this business seems to have found hardly; he was expected at one time to suggest the Earl of Bicester to a suitor and to show his portrait to Mary as another time to give Elizabeth a comparison between her beauty and Mary's—Elizabeth desired the latter's match probably because it would draw.
of more powerful suitors, but Mary heard it with angry disdain. Darnley was the nearest Prince of the Blood at Elizabeth's Court.

Among many emissaries at this time we find Bess's relative, Ralegh in the Low Countries, the unscrupulous David Chambers who had studied and served abroad in Rome. Ralegh, an Englishman, who was secretary to the Council in Elizabeth's reign, was sent by Mary on a special mission to the Netherlands to the Duchess of Arundel and the Duchess of Parma, who sent him to tell his news at the Court of Spain. He afterward told the Duke Winter to Elizabeth, who in turn complained of Mary's machinations. Rothwell was now at the Court of France, learning these accomplishments and vices which were to earn from him Throckmorton's description written to Elizabeth that he was a glorious, rash and hazardous man, and Cecil's phrase, "I assure you that Rothwell is as happy a man asliveth."

The Queen's marriage with Darnley, she had been allowed by Elizabeth to go north to join his brother, thicken the dangers that lay round the Protestant Party. They hoped that Elizabeth would move, and Ralegh pressed on Cecil the seed of Frostes as well as of money. But Elizabeth would not, though she made the Council protest against the affair. On the plan that Darnley was an Englishman of the Blood Royal, and that the succession was endangered. But, though angry, Elizabeth did not work on the matter as
To entirely unsatisfactory, since Mary's sudden love for a boy's mignonard face but in all probability kept back the armada for nearly twenty years. Leitchington had received orders to try Elizabeth and if possible obtain her sanction. But when he heard that the king was about to return, he returned with Throckmorton to demonstrate with Mary and John Hay, Commander of Balurene, took his place at the English Court. The completion of the marriage put a stop to relations with England. The English Court now treated freely: a French marriage with Orleans or the king, which they had dreaded, would have given rise to much disturbance. The Catholic leaders bestowed the order of St. Michael upon Carrack. Bothwell, his future rival, was still soliciting, through Murray of Inverardane, the leave to go home but when the Protestants at last took up arms he joined the Royal Party. The King's David Chambers and Lord de Etcham, from France. Mary applied for French aid, but Catherine de Medici had no desire to assist Philip at all. To the English throne, Castelnau was sent to keep matters quiet in Scotland.

The English Court, animated, is bitterly on Carrack's assumption of the title of king of Scotland without consent of Estates. But Randolph and Sandwell, sent to take the English sense of the marriage, found it expedient to deny his right altogether. When the Royal Army in October of 1665 advanced on Dumbries, the lords retreated to Carlisle.
and thus disturbed. Elizabeth denying the matter done, especially that she was harbouring Scots in arms against their sovereign, did not answer their demand for 300 men and a fleet. Murray may ask and obtain money from you, she wrote to Bed ford the war deny the Marches but I have to desire to maintain by arms a prince’s subjects against their ruler. The golden rule must be obeyed. She bade Bed ford take his own responsibility strengthen regarrison at Carlisle and if the royal army reached the border, he might move to Penrith. Meanwhile the French Ambassador meanwhile was preaching submission to Murray.

Affairs were critical then in Europe. France and Spain were urging Scotland to unite with them in defence of the Pope’s supremacy. The Catholic were restless in the North of England. Many had not ratified the treaty of Edinburgh. A council held in the North was said to have been favourable to Elizabeth. Lords Cumberland, Westmorland and Northumberland were at Court, to be out of mischief’s way. De Buxy thinks that Elizabeth had enough to do at home without helping the Protestants in Scotland. O’Hill had taken two chief fortresses in Ireland in Queen Mary’s name as rightful queen, and she had sent high lords ambassadors to Cologne with them. Elizabeth could not then afford to meddle with any Catholic power, even with Scotland. She denied the before the French and Spanish ambassadors, that she was recently helping the
Scots Protestants lords, and seek to far as to ratify their
pay, and the Commander of Belmunting before them for
Trators and rebels. Iteudent Murray confirmed her state-
ment—

The Kingsmen of France, tempred by the report that
France and Spain were in league to exterminate them
and sword to the Scots, who in turn imagined that
Throckmorton had brought the Order of St. Esprit for Damly,
and persuaded Mary's signature to the league. Ran-
dolph wrote to Cecil the tale of these suspicions in
1586. Also wrote at the same time, that at the desire
of the Cardinal of Guise, he gave audience to the envoy
of the Queen of Scots who told him that a revolution was
pending in England, the Armada to win, a secret still
in the garce — but that many must meanwhile dissemble.

In 1587 Damly was done to death at Hincks' Fields, and
Rothwell stopped in the crime as well knew him to be the
Mary's husband, Mary giving the French and English
allies to understand that she considered him a proper
match for her. Elizabeth, deciding the tenor of these events,
turned herself in favour of the reaction against the
Queen. Whether it was the satisfaction of seeing her rival
ruined, or that her heart was upset by Mary's wickedness,
the rage of the barons gave her pleasure until she heard
that they were about to bring Mary down to justice and
make provision for a new government. Then in her dislike
that subjects should question their sovereign's doing, she
trust not to proceed against the offenders. Canterbury Hill
resolutely left the Lords triumphant, many disgraced
before all the world, and likely to me her love for an adventurer.

Bottwell fled to the Orkneys with 8 ships, and the barrenness
of the islands forced him to recede to piracy. Suddenly a
sloop sailed against him, captured two of his ships and
forced him to fly. His ship struck a sandbank; he
took refuge on a promontory in which he was driven to
the coast of Denmark and arrested by Danes, who because
he had no papers was carried to Denmark for a finer.
He had not been there long, before the notorious Bottwell
was recognised in him and Anne Franceson came claiming
him as her husband. Both England and Scotland sued
for possession of him, but in vain. He was sent into Mal-
me Castle, and somehow got the character among the Danes
of being a great canoeist. He languished, says Chambers,
through inactivity and privation. Until death at
last threw open Regats of his dungeon — never was the
everlasting Muses of truth drama more forcibly urged, for poet-
ical justice more completely fulfilled.

The Court of France knew well who were guilty of the mur-
der of Parnell and for a while diplomatic relations practically
ceased. When Henry was sent to Loch leven Catherine de
Medici fearing the Reform party might exchange the French
alliance for an English one sent to Earl Moray and
persuaded him to come to Paris. When he arrived in June, Charle
offered him a pension for his services, but Morey would accept nothing except a couple of soudbords.

Three months afterwards he returned with M. de Lignecolles and narrowly escaped arrest at Dieppe, for scarcely had he set out from Paris when Rector Mangy ambassador got word of the affair, and taking informed of Morey's conduct in Scotland sent a courier after him. The courier too late: William Lives, attempting a second flight, was arrested in Paris after a life full of adventure. He had fled from Scotland with another man, and after a sojourn in Germany and visited the Emperor's Court, and had after that been in Britain. Having fallen into the hands of the British, he applied to Cecil for release, which Robert Nelville procured for him.

The daughter of Mary and Bothrell was, says Claude de Labourdier, taken to Paris in 1580, where she afterwards became a Religieuse of Notre Dame de Saisons. Another Henrieta Margaret de St. Augustine took vows among the Carmelites of Rue St. Jacques in Paris in 1580.

When Mary's abstinence took place, Morey was needless to be regretted. He said neither fast nor pray but set out through England. He undertook raised deep feeling at the Court of France. With Mr. Hilroyd, he came seeking audience of the Queen, and after him de Lignecolles with a mission to the Estates, as well which if possible the discussion of factions and bring the Scots once more under the banner of France—The Comm-
cil protested that they were at union, that they needed no help from abroad, that until Bethwettet had his due, no foreign ambassador should speak into France, and that audience of Hamilton's was out of the question.

The English ambassador was jealous of French interference, afraid that it might be received more gratefully than to the English. The king of France rode the high horse over the Scottish revolt: keeping in his prisoner oath that Elizabeth should lose the help she had given to the rebels against his sister, that Catherine de Medici was Mary's foe, and any Papish army raised against England would assuredly draw a French army after it. And so to the English ambassador could inform Elizabeth that France must stand firm and that Elizabeth's mission was for manner only. But if France would not interfere, Elizabeth had steps to be reckoned with—To deface a rightful sovereign was in her eyes practical blasphemy against the Almighty whose representation she was. Perhaps too her own aid in furthering theconsummation contributed in so small degree to her deposition. She ought to have sought redress from her and not have lifted up their head against the Lords' Committee. Shrewsbury arrived in Edinburgh in July with orders annexed for the establishment of Mary's government in Scotland. It was ordained that all Scotch Prelates and her attendants should become Protestants. Elizabeth sent besides a letter of congratulation to Mary, commiserating her on her fallen fortunes.
and offering to aid her by all the means in her power to recover her freedom and her crown. Throckmorton entered on his duties with a heavy heart. He had the tender of Scots to deal with and they told him for his misfortune that a queen had no more right to commit murder or adultery than the meanest of her subjects. She was not allowed to interview Mary, and as his separation felt through for he could approach the rebels only through their Queen, if he did not wish to lay the menaces of a foreign power before them. She looks ideally as an audience visited their chaplain that Mary should have so disgraced herself, but since she had disgraced herself how was it possible to deal otherwise with her? Did the English Queen suppose that Mary had the only stake in the self-governed Scotland?

This said, Throckmorton’s launcest was perfected. He felt only have no more to do with him. And the more he showed Elizabeth filial kindness of the case, the more suspicions became her replies. She had made up her mind that if they interfered with Mary’s estate, she would make a perpetual example of them, God helping her. Then follow arguments from Bible texts, all to the same point that the heart is not ruled by infants, that the dignity of royalty is beyond control of its suspects. In all this Elizabeth was quite sincere. I have not held serious views of the Divine Right of Kings. Bothell’s marriage itself gave to sense for interference, and Orange underwrote Throckmorton.
cause on account of a letter, which writing to Bedford he condemned the Queen like an ordinary woman. Throckmorton was persuaded that to guess Elizabeth's course meant death to many: the double-hearted Hamilton knew it as well as he and longed for it, because they thought the throne and letters then she was taken. If the Lords thought that there was any possibility that Mary would return to her authority, her life was not worth a ten days' purchase. He appealed to high-handed Leicester for advice. His own safety was precarious for the Lords suspected that he bore unwelcome messages from Elizabeth. If it were known that Elizabeth desired the young king to be put in custody, his peril took a graver state. He appealed to Cecil to have him recalled: his presence was more than useless, because the cause he fostered was not driving the Scots faster to France than they themselves desired. His recall was resolved on, and the tone of dour disappearance from his letters. Orders were sent that he should press for Mary's release and then he died after the Regent has been proclaimed. They told him that the Queen was labouring under an extreme disease which received strong and skilful treatment. They had been constrained to do much they would not do. Elizabeth had spoken harshly of them, but let her beware—They would not like fasts sacrifice for a mere principle their own lands, their own good name while they had means to justify themselves. If war was to be let it be: France would help her ancient ally.
His dealing with the Hamiltons was not beautiful: but he need not tarry there longer; he was only wasting his time. If Queen Elizabeth desires Mary free, let her do something better than bluster: send ships to capture Bothwell, reduce the gout of the realm to the Queen's peace—so much said Settlement and the disappointed ambassador turned his speech to the Regent. But the Grave Earl gain said his colleague not a word. Let Elizabeth give over her stubborn spleen, the enemies she was boistering up: by erecting Protestant Scotland her foe the world bring England little deal; her place was in alliance with them. As a coping-stone to these reminiscences Throckmorton had to report that the Hamilton party was daily giving adherents to Mary, and was probably far too weak to profit anything. Elizabeth's reply was cold and devastating, and in the end of August his recall came with such a effect after making one more ineffectual effort to see Mary. Norris the English ambassador to France was now advising Elizabeth to have twenty ships at St Malo ready to sail for Scotland. Elizabeth has requested the assistance of the King of France, the Crown of Scotland and others touching some means to be devised for Mary's relief.

To Mr. Pasquier who was ambassador to England on this occasion she detailed her doings with the Scots and took pride to herself that she had not allowed a principle to override her judgment of this practice justified. Mary was pressing Charles through Sir George Douglas of Loch-
lence to help her to her release. She escaped in 1568 and took refuge at Hamilton Castle. Hence she despatched John Banton with despatches to France, and a letter to Elizabeth requesting assistance. She also wrote a letter of recommendation for George Douglas to Catherine de Médici and in 1574 her liberator married a de la Verrière. Another George Douglas, Prior and master of a school in Paris, returned home in 1596. Among others the French ambassador now sought her presence.

The news brought great joy to Elizabeth's Court. Cecil had been drawing up a scheme of the steps which the English government were to take when the news came. His new plan was that it was dangerous to allow the French to do too much in restoring Mary: Popey would again be at the door. Elizabeth must undertake the matter herself. The Crown of England by right must give order to descend on moves for the Crown of Scotland, as says, reminding himself of the old claim of supremacy which was really the cornerstone of many of these proceedings. There was no hesitation how they were to proceed: France must be anticipated in the task of bringing the Scots to their duty, and they got word that the Irish had all help in effecting this end.

But ere the ambassadors had reached their destination Langside was fought and the Queen was a fugitive to England. Lord Harewood consulted the keeper of Carlisle Castle as to whether she might continue further, but before the answer came, she was back in the Howff of Cumberland.
The Queen had wished to keep her there till she could get out a force to restore her. She might have fled to France, but with what hope? Her one care had been about her there and Catherine's friendship was terrible at best.

A few Cumbrian gentlemen met and conveyed her to Cockermont where a large assembly waited to escort her into Carlisle. Hence she wrote to Elizabeth the history of her misfortunes. At Carlisle her own people came flocking to her in such numbers that hope the governor took alarm—more serious still was the civility which the Catholic gentlemen of the North showed her. Sir Francis Knollys reached Carlisle on the 18th of May with information that Elizabeth could not receive her title. She was cleared of her husband's murder. Knollys evidently passed under change of spell, and described in the passage of singular power the fascination of her character. But Cecil had graver business on hand than to intrigue the grace of the Queen of Scots. What was to be done with her? To keep her in England meant to expose Elizabeth to the plots of the Romanist party. A hostile ambassador that they held a wolf that would rend them. France, Spain, and the Pope were league to plant Mary in Elizabeth's stead. But to set the wolf loose in France or Scotland was to court the same trouble in a different way. She was indeed through Lord Fleming pressing negociation for help from France, of Charles the Ninth, the Cardinal of Lorraine an
and Catherine de' Medici. They could, she was convinced, by a
strong attitude turn the tide for her. The danger, to think
she had succumbed, was menacing them in their own dominion.
At the same time she prepared for the perusal of the chief
European Courts a solemn memorial of the whole case
against her, the crimes of which she boldly accused,
the heinous and heinous that had ruined her. And
none the less did she fly Elizabeth with letters of every
composition, but all meant to show to her the depth of
her degradation, the bitter cup of her ill fortune: the dan-
ger of slighting her in her fallen estate. To meet her face
to face was all that Mary wished: then, she thought, she
could turn her tyrant about her fingers, and so realize
her dream of a Spanish match for James and the French
prizes restored to Scotland and England. But Mary
Elizabeth was no more inflexible than Knox. Each held
a purpose inviolable, not to be cajoled—Mary was
too near the North, and the North was dangerous—her
riding pastimes were discontinued because of a fear that the
swift horses of the Scots might bear her off before her
captors were aware—other projects of escape kept Knollys in a twitter, a border raid such
as Kinmont Willies for instance. In the middle of July
they removed her, reluctant and demurring, to Scotch's
Castle of Bolton in Yorkshire. "My clothes, her sister,"
she asked, said she to Dunbarton, or to France where she
could help herself?" The inevitable however had to be made.
James Beaton, after Longridge sent as Mary's ambassador to Paris, died in 1570. The rest of his life was spent in the service of Lord Fleming, the Earl of Atholl. He was in Paris soliciting money, two hundred men in armour, entertainment for five hundred cavaliers at Dumfries and the Order of the Garter for two or three of Mary's followers. Elizabeth had refused his requests. James Kirkcaldy of Grange, John Beaton became Canon of St. Quentin in 1583 and in 1586, Thomas Morgan promised Gilbert Gibb of a present in the same place.

John Maxwell of Berrie, a diplomatist of the Jakllenell School went up to London to ask Elizabeth to meet with Mary, especially at the same time any intention on Mary's part to be party in a lawsuit. Elizabeth professed to have no desire to review the merits of the transactions charged to Mary. Were her crimes true, she did not therefore intend to encourage the subjects in their rebellion. An agent of Moray's was likewise in London. John Wood, by name, the desired to learn Elizabeth's pleasure with reference to the Queen of Scots. An audience with Elizabeth was out of the question for Mary. The Queen of England must not be supposed to screen or abet the conduct alleged against her. Mary
declared that Elizabeth was inclining to Moray's part; but if accusations were to be the order of the day, let Elizabeth set her face to face with Lethington and Morton in her presence. And at the same time let hostilities cease in Scotland, else her party would be annihilated.

Elizabeth wrote to Moray, requesting a cessation of the war; she had heard that Moray was willing to explain the "whole things"; let him, then, impart to her what he had to say in his defence. But the Estates had no desire to put on the guilt of criminals at Elizabeth's breast. They stood on the plea that Mary was guilty of certain crimes, and sent up a copy of documents relative thereto for Elizabeth's perusal. Cecil replied to the effect that Mary's guilt was not in question but how to procure a better understanding, to compound on honourable terms the difference between Mary and her people. No acts however lenient could justify the forfeiture of Mary's crown. Moray's next letter shows that, despite declarations, matters were drifting to an inquiry into Mary's misdeeds. A proposition was set on foot that Moray's party and the Queen's should send deputies to support each his own interest. Moray accepted it, but the Queen of Scots demanded a personal interview or nothing. Herries had a suggestion that the French who were flocking over to Elizabeth's banner might join cooperated with Elizabeth. His mission
In the summer of August, with a complaint before the Council that Scottish lawyers from Scotland were meddling in Royal affairs. Elizabeth declared that she would see neither him nor any of the tribe of Mary's accusers, when he again asked for a personal interview, or in default that Mary be sent either to Scotland or to France, Elizabeth suggested that she would possibly be employing her arms with those of England again if that were done—Mary had never ratified the treaty of St. Germain, a source of large anxiety to English statesmen.

Knollys and Scrope were asked to be present when her new return with his report to Mary. Elizabeth said that if Mary could allow her to hear her case not as judge but as her dear friend, Elizabeth she would certainly restore her. If her accusers gave some reason for their action, she would set her on her throne only on condition that Mary pardoned them and left them in their lands; if they had no cause to allege, Elizabeth would restore her by help of arms if necessary, on condition that Mary renounce all claim to the English Crown during Elizabeth's life, give up the French league and ally herself with England, and receive the English crown of pray in Scotland. Knollys seemed to believe that Mary had conceived a liking for the English service, but how long it was likely to last in Caroline de Lorraine's hands, he doubted. Many Catholics of the Catholics with a fact to play, promised to accept Elizabeth's fortune.
Therein and to persuade her Estates to adopt the French form and accept the English. Mary's party in Scotland addressed Elizabeth meanwhile with a request for armed intervention.

In 1570 De la Motte-Foule advised his king to send home Lords Fleming, Leveson, George Douglas and a number of Scots with them. John Cheilshon was an active agent of Mary abroad. Leslie of Carney, the laird of Skelton, Alexander Leslie and many others appear as envoys from Scotland to France.

The Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler from England, Leslie Bishop of Ross, Lord Livingstone, Lord Boyd, Lord Maries, Hamilton of Hillin, Gordon of Lochmaben and Sir James Cockburn as part the Commissioners to settle all Scottish disputes, and have the Treaty of Edinburgh carried out. Two Commissioners for James the Murray, Merton, the Bishop of Orkney, Petrusan, Commissioner of Dunfermline and Lord Sydenham of Bynes. Elizabeth suggested that a Scots government might be formed of a Council of which Mary was to have no election. If Mary ever made war on England or cooperated with France her rights to the English throne, which was lost to the Scots during Elizabeth's life, would be entirely forfeited.

Elizabeth's tone in the instructions changed. If Mary's accusers plainly and manifestly prove the crimes alleged
Elizabeth felt that it would be a stain on her conscience to let so notable a wickedness, by restoring Mary to her kingdom. Elizabeth probably desired by this course to set Mary's crimes in their broadest light. But she had heavier troubles to meet, the dread that if either the Huguenot or the Dutch cause fell Europe might rise and expel the heretic from her throne and set Mary in her place. She had nothing to hope for from the Polish party in Scotland, and among the more moderate rate of Moray's party were those who would not have Mary's crimes tolerated. They had moreover to face the justiciary of the national supremacy of Scotland, though when the lords commissioners protected against such a construction being put on Elizabeth's action, the Englishmen laughed it off without saying jea or no.

The Conference took place at York. There appeared upon a more private bill, Lennox, the father of Darnley who held peculiar proof of the authenticity of the casquet letters - another report of the famous casquet. Mary began her charge of rebellion at Carberry Hill: the rebels took her back to Darnley's murder. They asserted that she had abdicated, that a government had been established by parliament and authenticated, then certain offenders practiced to reinstate the Queen contrary to Parliament and government. No momentous question arose - that was to be done with Mary if found guilty: left in England or sent back to
to Scotland? Indeed, the Commissioners memorialized Elizabeth concerning the casquet letters. They were terribly suggestive of crime, a letter particularly in the Queen's hand addressed to Bottrell, which detailed extraordinary love for him and loathing towards her husband. Doubtless the letter was authentic. How were they to proceed?

The Englishmen doubted how Elizabeth would act if all were found. Her reply however was satisfactory. If guilty, she would be delivered over to keep in custody. The King of Scots and the Regent would have her protection. But the Queen of Scots must not be accused. The Queen meanwhile interviewed the three commissaries, and one point she made clear: the Queen of Scots was not to be led to despair of restoration. On the 24th of October the Inquiry was removed to London and held before the Council. bacon, Norfolk, Cecil, Sadler, and five others sat. Queen Mary's representatives would not meet in the Painted Chamber, so Hampton Court was substituted. The Bishop of Ross spoke of the Representatives as ambassadors to a foreign prince. He was pressing on Mary a policy of non-prosecution, and suggested the Commissions. Her name, if counsel would speak all. The Queen hoped that the Judges would be favorable, Norfolk especially.

Norfolk spoke to Cecily about the letters. Elizabeth would get a hold on Mary if they were published. Mary ought to confirm her abjuration and do get rid of the slander, for the abjuration being that of a prisoner could be last off at the proper time. It was trusted abroad among the Commissioners
Nevertheless he believed that she was guilty. Rizzell's marriage was illegal, and her conduct was base. Murray and Seton were always against it, but it influenced probably by desire to see Norfolk accept the English Crown for Mary. The change against Mary, though public and had not been formally put and could still be treated as a scandal. Though both English and Scots Commissioners were pressing to have the change made yet kept Henry back, Norfolk leading the party of delay. Still hesitating the Scots at last by accident or design preferred the accusation. Then broke Elizabeth's incoherent rage. The Queen of Scots must and yet must not answer: her subjects must prove to the full, and yet must not foresee the accusation. She professed herself horrified that subjects should propose such crimes against their King's lady, and yet, if they were true, she would not receive the door of them.

It only remained to take proof of the crimes alleged, and documents of every sort began to flood the Privy Council. And yet the plea of forgery never came up. But the step from their private letters to the usurpation of crime was not certain, though the report written by Daniel of the famous conversation and now tables by lemony tallied wonderfully with the Queen's letter. Elizabeth demanded that Mary should answer her accusers, either before the Commission or to herself, enjoining her as she valued her good name not to refrain. But to delayed Chagrin and refused and withdrew from the Commission. Yet before retiring Leslie took the Countess inpn-
tation that the murder lay with Murray and his adherents. They protested innocence, and although it blows nearly passed between Sydenham and Herries, the matter dropped. Letting
for was fast becoming a Queen’s man. But though the Divine
Right of Kings still favored royalist action, Murray’s govern-
ment found support in Elizabeth. It indeed formed a safe-
guard against the movements of France, Spain and the
Pope whom no one could be readyer to abet in Scotland Than
many of the earl free. Queen Elizabeth at last to
end the matter suggested for Mary that it she would per-
mit her son to continue regnant and if herself remain
in England during Elizabeth’s convenience of that the Cause
was pending should go down to silence by and that the rea-
son for abdication be given a “weariness of governance.” According
to Elizabeth’s practice, she commissioned Knollys to pro-
pose this as from herself. Mary might conceal scope of the
dose; and Leslie was to give the same advice as “from him-
sel.” If the acquiesced, Mary was to make the proposi-
tion as from herself. But Mary rejected it with all
the passionate ire of her nature. To yield was to confess her
guilt before all the world. She had signed her former ab-
dication under force and fear; to freely ratify the same
would bring her ruin. And to sign her kingdom away could
be to strike a mortal stroke at Scotland. Independance—Eliz-
abeth gave in, and judgment passed finding neither party
guilty.

Elizabeth had enjoined all strife in Scotland to cease per-
ving
the Great Trial. Nevertheless Mary's party in considerable
force had collected and sent a remonstrance to Elizabeth
for allowing a parliament to be held at which they were
threatened as enemies. A Catholic revolt in the North of England
on Mary's behalf drew Elizabeth closer to the cause of Moray.
Northumberland had to take refuge across the Border.
The Routers of the Borders began their work again in 1569.
In 1569 Moray was shot from a window in Linlithgow by
the Hamiltons. The event had a European interest. It came as
a great blow to the English party. The French were wild with
the news. Mary said that she had given no order to Hostwell-
Laugh but that her gratitude to him was none the less.
Hostwell parted to Elizabeth for help. The Hamiltons ap-
pealed to her to settle the Scottish funds by setting Mary
on her throne again. Neville of Westmoreland and Lord
Dacre were in refuge among the Border potentates. The Kerrs
and the Setts had carried a raid into England. The
English government issued a paper intimating that Elizabeth
could stand for James, but would give him no active
support. The Scots had been harbouring rebels; but let
the multitude beware of crafty men, and their party con-
sult; and let Elizabeth in her own way punish the offenders.
In April two English forces under Brooke and Sneyd en-
tered Scotland. Sneyd wronged Helles Jetburgh and Ha-
brie. The invasion was carried out with so little policy, they
Sneyd had to write to Cecil to ask which party he was to ac-
dopt. But as he sent Northward the burden of the invasion
seemed to fall most on the Hamilton party. Resentment of the people was hot against England, even of those who told Mary to blame. Settington and Kirkaldy of Grange, who had served with distinction in French wars stood with them. Lennox had not risen to the head of the King's party, a Scotman with an English face. Elizabeth nominated him to be Lieutenant Governor of Scotland and had still qualified her support to the new government with her championship of Mary. The new Regent came forth as joint Commander with Mary of the English force. Dumfriess surrendered in 1571. Kirkaldy fell under Cecil's displeasure on account of sundry riots in Edinburgh which followed Lennox's assassination. Settington wrote to France to bid them send help quickly if they still meant to anticipate England in setting Mary on her throne. After Civil War took place, Elizabeth holding aloft: for seeing that Mary's headless party must fail, her ambassador and the French Ambassador pressed for peace, and a two months truce included everyone except the Peviers and the broken men.

Morton becoming Regent in 1572 surrendered Northumberland to the English for two thousand pounds. A Bartholomew's Day Burned the Banch alliance: John Knox particularly holding it up for execution. Inquiry followed as to whether the Scots Grant had taken a part in the massacre; and backsliders incurred great condemnation. Negotiations passed in 1570 between the Courts of England.
and France entered a marriage between Elizabeth and the Duke of Anjou. Leslie still attended these Courts on Mary's behalf. France now demanded that Mary be restored to her throne on equitable terms. Articles were arranged between the dignitaries, one clause of which was that Mary should justify the Treaty of Edinburgh and raise her right to the English throne during the life of Elizabeth and her lawful children. Petain, the King of Scotland's ambassador found himself in a predicament. Queen Elizabeth had reserved the right to help Mary, if new light were thrown on her case. Morton accompanied by Petain and Maigle appeared to justify their case before Elizabeth. Though the conference was of European celebrity, as Sibbes except Buchanan records it, Fincheln the French ambassador met Morton with two proposals: the first that James should be committed to Elizabeth's keeping; the second, that his party should return to Mary's allegiance. Morton passed the former, but rejected the latter. But when it was shown that he was there to settle how Mary was to be restored, he retreated that England had no concern in the matter; Mary herself had settled it with the Estates. Elizabeth broke into a paroxysm of rage; and Morton was detained.

News came from Paris that an arrangement of marriage existed between the Queen of Scots and Anjou, by which she had enforced her Crowns to her fiancé. In May, Surrey and Daller waited upon Leslie, the result being that he
was asked to reside with the Bishop of Ely. A certain
Rudolphii a banker had mixed himself up with the
Catholic world in the North; Leslie dealt with him
extensively with reference to Mary's fortune, as a 
smuggler of France. Cecil and Walsingham enticed
Rudolphii with some business to arrange with Philip
of Spain relating to fake money, and Leslie had taken
advantage of this to request of the Pope upon Hare
green, 4000 horsemen, 2000 horsemen, 3000 guns, 
artillery and horses beside which were to be landed at Harwich or Portmanick. If
Ireland could be invaded, all the better. Meanwhile an
army of 10,000 and Spaniards would march south under
Hendry, surprise Elizabeth unawares, and set Mary free.
Kerkeby, Rudolphii's confidant made a mistake, was 
seized at Dover and sedition found in him. Leslie, it is 
said, was suffering (so he said) from "burningague", 
then Success veiled on him, defended himself in the 
serve of his Commission. He was cast into the Bloody Tower and
trumped for sedition. The Duke of Norfolk was searched,
and documents in abundance found by him. Leslie 
was told that all the conspirators had made a full confession 
that it would be better for him to do the same. He complied 
and was set free. Ockwode, Ladder, Sir Thomas Wilson, and
Bradley were sent to Apostolate with Mary. She has instigated 
the Welsh Conservative party with Norfolk and many lords of 
old blood" to rebel but stirred up disaffection in Scotland,
and in Hadders, had petitioned the Catholic powers to invade
England, and had obtained a popes bull against Elizabeth. In sequence of the Protestant reaction which it had
removed, Henry K伊利ges was sent to Scotland with
warning that a force under Treggi might be expected to
follow up the Catholic onslaught there. He informed the king's
party that in consequence of these Catholic plots a justicic
request would be followed by the delivery of Mary to them.
Negotiations abruptly ceased thereafter that K伊利ges
takstspoken sufficiently from himself or them.

In 1573 the war began again and two vessels came
from France, commanded by James Kirkaldy, Grange's bro-
ther, and bearing the Queen's French pulow. They were cap-
tured by Balfour. Elizabeth sent from England a body
of pioneers who immediately began to construct fortresses against
Edinburgh, and 500 musketeers and 150 pikemen followed.

Morton was now supreme, Mary had removed from notori-
est at home, though she was still in political power in France,
Spain, and the Vatican. Lord Leiton returned from
Spain on a mission in favour of Mary, but Morton heard
him not. Many of Mary's Catholic followers fled in refu-
uge in France after Edinburgh Castle fell; among them

In 1574 Arthur Forbes score head against Sir Adam,
the ambassador in the Scottish quarter for his depart-
ture from Repton's lodging. They shot him and fled. But
Forbes dropped his cap, which was recognised by John Gordon
of Longones gentleman of Charles IX's bedchamber. Forbes
was killed and his accomplices died on the wheel. Barclay of Thirlestane, an enmity of Mary's, was detained by order of Essex and forbidden to return to Tutbury.

Mary still retained and managed her fortune as Dowager of France for the benefit of her ill-fated friends. This territory, which constituted the Duchy of Orne, was given in 1576 by Henry III to the Duke of Alençon. Mary raised a protest to the Parliament of Paris and the bailiffage of Armandais was given her in exchange.

Meanwhile border raids and feuds were frequent enough. At a meeting held between the Rangers of Caddessdale and the Teesides of Northumberland for the settling of cross accounts, the Englishmen received their malcontents and refused to surrender their feuds to the Scots. The Scots joined their friends and returning drove the English twenty-five of them on their claim, Sir George Heron among them, and the Lord Braden. Lord Francis Russell the Earl of Berwick and others were taken prisoners. The Regent detained them at Dalkith Palace and sent a complaint to Queen Elizabeth who was nettled and caused a good deal of diplomacy to pass through Kildrummy's hands, after which a Border meeting with Kildrummy settled the matter.

James Stewart, Lord of Thirlestane, Guise's secret envoy to the Court of James was helped with letters by the young king, who made him Duke of Lennox and governor of Pemberton Castle. The English Lords took alarm: choice seemed to lie between Guise's kidnapping the young
King, and Morton enticing him into his Castle of Dalkillett. Earl and Lord High Chamberlain commanded the king's bodyguard. Elizabeth in a rage sent Boves to set matters right. The Council decreed that some bold step should be taken against England, and that Scotland be sent to the French Alliance. Boves' desultory mission aimed for the most part to prevent Lennox getting possession of Drumlanrig Castle. If he had that in his hands, he might at any time send the king to France. Boves demanded to speak with the king and Council, from which Lennox must be excluded. The Council thought it unwise that ambassadors should make arrangements in the Council that was to hear them. Elizabeth, after offering submission of the King showed contrition. Stopp'd diplomatic relations. It was now necessary that either Morton or Lennox should fall. The terrible courage of the former could not be withstood. Boves made great efforts to save him. But he died by the maiden, and the news thrilled the Court of Elizabeth. Stark page not unmindful into fear. Randolph as the Earl of Northampton advanced across the border with 2000 men, five hundred horse and two months' provision. But the invasion of Scotland was no light matter and the movement died in smoke. Randolph the latter was answered by violence, rebels fanned to the doors, shots fired at his huts. Elizabeth tried her persuasions on James. He might brook to her still for as much as he had gained in the past, but Lennox was an empty sack. The English Court was flooded with
rumors of a Double Government in which Mary and her
son were to participate, the Guises to be promoters: the
King to be kidnapped and sent to France or Spain. Half
of Hamilton's Island paid twenty thousand men.

The Raid of Ruthven brought a successor to Bosco in Alaskan,
who afterwards got the blame of Mary's death. Bosco had a thousand pounds to bestow profitably, and the need of
a bodyguard for the King suggested that it might be spent
that way. But it was refused; letters because the money was
repaid or because the gift was small - yet he managed to
get rid of loans to individual members of the Company for
larger sums than the original thousand pounds. Rollof
Lennepov was meanwhile hustled out of the Country in the dead
of winter and died in Paris soon after, justly to suffer
Protestantism, despite the influence of the nobility of France.

Proposals were on foot for a joint government, but James
and Elizabeth both stood firm against it, and the threat
annually to raise an invasion, allowed the matter to end
in words. The Lacquest letters taken back to Scotland bore
Murray Mac in Gowrie's hands. Bosco demanded that
they should be sent to Elizabeth, and offered rewards in
a letter however. The Armada was rumored to be at hand
and many had appointed the Duke of Guise lieutenant of
his kingdom. Present pressed between Guise and the King.

Palermo offered James a pension of ten thousand crowns,
which he refused because the sun was falling.

Andrew Melville, ordered to warn himself in Black-
new Castle took refuge in England, where Angus star, the
Master of Glamis had taken up abode in his Castle,
and were suffering to the proof a new Church Organisation,
after the fashion of Geneva — with rules of a stringent
order, subject attendance at worship etc., being strictly
regulated. A sort of feudal allegiance existed towards
the leaders, disobedience of whom was treason. But while
these banished lords had reached a haven of safety, Patrick
to Elizabeth's displeasure paid the price of treason. In an con-
ference between Hampden and Darnan, the last demanded
that the banished lords should be sent home for punishment.
The son of some Stewart came to Scotland with Patrick Gray,
a handsome and pliant man, who was soon sent on a
mission to the English Court. Though a great friend of Mary
a Papist and deep in the Councils of the Guises, he
revealed the whole story to Elizabeth. England now knew
that she had to expect from Scotland. Spain was making
gigantic preparations to flood the whole island with
invasion. The friendship of the Scots must be cultivated by
any means. Edward Botton was sent to Scotland in 1574
to get before the king a league for the maintenance of
religion. The English Court was eager to rid of Darnan,
who was now universally abhorred as was his life. It was
disappointment, probably, that effected prevarications were not
attested, which turned the master of Gray. A French Cricht
was also deep in French intrigues and had met
the Guises and O'Reilley in Paris in 1582. He was fled
from Scotland to the Duke of Lennox, Lords Maxwell, Boyd, and Crawford, and the lands of Lochleven and Easter Wemyss. Lord Claude Hamilton, Director of the New Catholic League, was in France with the Queen, Robert Bruce and Alexander Seton. He visited Spain and France on the same errand. A Colonel Stewart was James' emissary in Paris at the same time. One of Queen Marie's ladies, Mary Seton, wrote in 1566 to de Councellos from Rheims complaining of her long absence from Scotland.

Henry VIII in 1588 sent an ambassador to Scotland to make a last effort to revive the French League. But Charles de Bourbon had come a foot too late. In 1569, Castelnauxe, seeing the matter already hopeless, had written, "I told you and will ever hold, that no alliance should be dearer to France than her league with this little land of Scotland. The occasion nevertheless was momentous: for though it formed the bulwark of Protestantism in our islands, the critical question had still to be answered, whether England would prove as kind a foster-mother to the Scots as France had been.

A border outbreak settled Stewart's fate. Sir John Fotheringham the hero was settling a dispute when someone caught the English soldier's eye. In the ensuing quarrel, the Englishman knocked and Lord Russell claim. The cause fell on Arran, who was banished the Crown. King of Ferniehirst denied his part and escaped because no blood could strike against him. He had been a refugee in England.
much sought after by Morton; Botton was not clamoring for him. But meanwhile a higher king had claimed his presence. The English Council wished to make the matter a ground for quarrel, with the end of reducing James's influence over James. The master of Gray wished to let loose the banished lords, but Botton, mindful of the treatment accorded to other ambassadors, did not like the risk of it. The Hamiltons, hoping that the disgrace of the favourite would restore them their status, were mustering on the border. The Revolution in 1583 brought the banished lords back to their power, and among others Elizabeth interested for the Restoration of the Ruthens.

Mary's party in Scotland died out with the disaster of Leslie and Norfolk. The subsequent plots, which centred round her name were English and for the English. Other suitors were proposed: Kerouet, Carey, the heir of the Hamiltons, and in the name of Anstruther; but none of them fitted itself to the occasion and in her life died down to the ashes of embroidery - writing and appeals to Elizabeth at her disposal. In the end of 1574 a charge of adultery to be due was upon lady Stewart's suit and Elizabeth kept the fiercer scathing light of Mary's sarcasm - she was removed to Tutbury in Staffordshire, then to Chatworth in Derbyshire. Stewart, becoming herfactor brought her to Sheffield in 1570, that she remained till 1575, when she passed to Wingfield and thence to Tutbury. Tutbury, has in den, various conflicts, unhealthy, squated, deca
she was lastly fed and clad, as an instance of Elizabeth's penuriousness. Her next secretary still collected her money.

At Chantilly her whole connection with the conspiracies of the Catholic unravelled itself. She passed to Trall and then to Reutlingen. A cipher said to have been forged by Walsingham gives the hint to Mary's guilt in these conspiracies.

Though it seemed evident that Mary should die, the danger hanging from abroad, which her life held in suspense were many and vast. Though theOffice was gone to ruin, France was still her Champion. Then was there in the midst of a mighty preparation: but a doubt existed whether the destruction of Mary would bring to daylight or precipitate it on England. James could not afford to take it ill; he sent entreaties for her life by his ambassador and that was all. After sentence had been pronounced in 1586, the Master of Grey and Sir Robert Delville brought a final letter of remonstrance from James, Elizabeth's husband, for mercy; he told her, was at stake: the precedent dangerous. But Elizabeth yielded at last. Mary's life was a terror to both countries, as long as she aspired with all Catholics at her back to wear the Crown of Britain. Yet for Elizabeth's part, the tragedy ended meekly. She would not take the blame of it. Walsingham and Davison wrote complaining of the delay in executing her, who was so great a peril to the Community. But Paulus and Tavroy still hung back. 'It is a mistake.'
took place on the 8th February 1587. "Let me go," the miserable woman had written, let me retire from the island to some solitude, where I may prepare my soul to die. Grant this and I will sign away every right which I or mine can claim." But the vow of Babington had struck too deeply home.

Mary's death produced a profound sensation in the Continent, especially in France. Her funeral oration was pronounced by the Beaucer, Archbishop of Rouen. But his magnificent panegyric failed to move the Catholic press.

A sentence penned by an admiral shows the depth of attachment felt by Catholics towards her. "Whilst there shall be Truths and Virtues and Men on Earth, this wound shall bleed; whilst there shall be Eyes and Tears in this Vale of History, they shall drop on these Holy Ashes: and the devotion of the Living shall never be ready to fold in full hand, lilies, violets and Roses in her Tomb."

While Mary's death was hanging to its consummation, Catherine de Medici kept the King of France still, holding big talk though De Thou against Elizabeth with posthumous firmness, Leabold and Posaema, but willing to do nothing. Documents have shown that it was for her that Philip undertook the invasion of England. Mary left a written will leaving the King of Spain to execute the Trust. Elizabeth drank it in at Genoa, and another received it by word of mouth, and conveyed it to Spain. She asked him to pay large debts and legacies for her; pensions to English
Catholic among them the Earl of Westmoreland, Page, Charles Brandon, Throckmorton, Charles Page, and Morgan Philip. With considerable deal discharged those debts to the last farthing. He entreated him not to hold back his attempts in England because she was dead: and if he were successful, he was to remember the care of Cecil, kinc-

ingham, Huntington, Leicester, Angas, Parkes and Wade. If James continued in his leisure she left the thrones of England and Scotland to Philip. And so the Armada came - it only revealed its presence to Scotland in the breeks that showed its coast. The San Gorgo de Medina in high command was caught and brought to Melville who entertained him well. San Gorgo had afterwards the satisfaction of helping to sink a Dutch ship at Calais on which occasion he entertained the Earl of Northumberland. The English ships, with Henry and North at their head, were defeated by Rupert, planning an invasion with Prince, but the Armada fought the keenest fight to them. A single galley in Scotland, they assured Philip, in, with ten on the broad seas: and his foremost armies in Scotland could have with Catholic assistance turned the government upside down.

Their marriage of James was the next event of importance in Scotland. Brian, when in power, had engaged that his master should remain single for three years. A rupture with Denmark Sir James Melville had most trouble to avoid, and although James intended bride brought
elsewhere the King expressed his willingness to give some to the Scottish King. Elizabeth however hated the Danish match, and pressed on a marriage with the Princess of Savoy, which she had visited Scotland to propose. James however would take no dictation: he had heard that the Princess of Savoy was old and crooked: the nobles indeed favoured the French alliance but the bulk of the people were keen for Denmark. The Earl Marshal steered with his train and so eager was the haste of the Danish Court that it was said they would be in Scotland before James wedding hose was ready. The fleet returning with her was met by great storms and driven in a leaky condition to Norway where it had to winter. James in a fit of romantic enthusiasm set sail and arrived at Yarmouth on the fifth day when the marriage was celebrated. The rest of the month was passed by the Scottish Court in Denmark “drinking and driving over”. James held discussions on astronomy with Tycho Brahe in his Castle of Uraniborg, disputed with Hemminges on divinity, and parrets and pageants filled up the time.

It seems to have been believed that James looked to the friendship of the Catholic powers as the royal road to the English throne. Oglethorpe, Lord Temple and Colonel Temple are said to have carried missions to Spain in this connection. The Gowrie conspiracy is said to have originated in the fancy of one Cavallion a servant of dennoz who in converse with some Scots set a plot in
foot to catch James, and force him into the cause of Catho-
licism to raise a war in England and avenge his mother. 
His dark plot found a fitting agent in the heir of the 
Parreris in whose heart smoulder'd a deep sense of wrongs 
inflicted by the Stuarts. He had under Royal Science pass-
through England to Italy where he studied for five years at 
the University of Padua and on Calderwood's authority became 
Rector of it. Necromancy was his favorite pastime; his 
father's Rhymed at Padua detected him using Cabalistic 
symbols. His mind was hereditary in the family; his father 
left his fortunes told by a wizard at Italy and was 
the pupil three of a great magician. In 1599 he stayed 
for three months in the house of Bega, who declared him as 
the son of a martyr of the Protestant faith. He was kept 
received with great distinction at Paris, where he met his old 
friend Bottrell. Elizabeth in Trew's recommendation 
made him her guest for a couple of months, conferred high 
honors upon him, and conversed much with him on state 
affairs which were then settling beneath a calm surface. 
The history of the Plot is henceforward dark. Some think 
Elizabeth's interest points that of the Pope to have been 
intended. Rumours were afloat that Rome had hopes 
of regaining the heretic islands of Prince Henry could be 
just in the hands of a good Catholic. At the Court of the 
Archduke, as Storm was expected in Scotland which would 
chill the heart of the English with fear. James regarded 
Elizabeth's peace with Spain with coldness and mistrust.
her broken health made him actions that all his resources should be ready for an emergency: England swarmed with his spies: he had changed from that country with writing to the Pope, but the letter when published only bore a request that Drummond then Bishop of Paisley in Scotland should be made a Cardinal. It was shown before that Belshazzar has obtained the signature by fraud. He had corresponded with most of it to 1596, and every from the Tower had clamoured for his help. Montjoy sent him a present that he should march into England and claim the throne, provoking to arms if need be. But a correspondence with Cecil showed him that the English were looking to Scotland for their future ruler. Lemno, though probably genealogically nearer must stand aside at their will. Queen Elizabeth died and on the 5th of April 1603 James was summoned to London by the High Privy Council.

As the Reformation had gathered strength at home, Scots began to press to France in great numbers especially preachers of the new faith. They met with persecution, if not so hard as in other lands. He knew that it was to say preachers among them was Hamney, a Jesuit in his district of Kerry. Pierre de Ronsard organized a massacre of their Scots at Lorient and the Lord of Lecomte the son of a Scots Franciscan Conewall died. A Scots Captain who had figured to be of the party of death, turned the slaughter against the slaughtered peasants: it was he, the under Command of Carolus of the pace.
of Glas. He perished at Taonae in 1569 with Kennel Congres-

Orleans was full of Scots: they poured in also by Dieppe. A Company of Cameron came in 1562 and left for Rouen. The same day that the English came to the town forty-eight of them arrived at Dieppe and for eight hours sustained the attack in the Taste Colombière. Dr. Robertell who was living there penetrated with the soldiers for making Scots merchants suffer for other folks factions, and threatened to complain to the King against the inhabitants.

James Lawson, his first Colleague writer of a journey which he took in 1568 to conduct the sons of Earl Caithness to Paris. Matthew Archmeyn conducted them south and took them to visit Arran at Arques. Lawsons and Rockensons were not uncommon in Boston and Paris. A William Archmeyn, a Scots painter some time afterward travelled in France and Italy buying pictures which he resold in England. He was punished by Charles IX as an emissary of the Protestant Party in Scotland with all the penalties of lesser Majesty. He must not be confounded with his more famous namesake who becoming a student in Art early in life resided Rome, Constantinople and Smyrna, then returned to Rome completed his studies and went home to Scotland about the end of Queen Anne's reign.

The Scots trade with France and Flanders still flourished under the precarious governments at home and abroad.
Fish seems to have been a staple commodity of this trade, for Scotland was the purveyor of fish to Italy, France and England. In 1576, one Francis Tennant of Edinburgh got leave to export corn to France in remembrance for losses suffered at the hands of the Spaniards. John Home was Conservator of Scots privileges at Campvere, Andrew Talbotston at Middelburg. In 1578 Scots merchants complained to the Statesman that they had been robbed in Brittany of twenty thousand pieces of merchandise, and obtained a commission for arrestment and restitution. In the interval of peace, Elizabeth demanded that Scots ships maintained in France at Mary's expense and doing great damage to Scots shipping should be abandoned. The trade to Bordeaux and La Rochelle continued large. In 1569 the English captured a Scots ship, the Harry, charged with Coignes and Spanish iron. Many complained greatly of the capture of two ships of another Scots ship, the Grace-a-Dieu. Drieffe supplanted La Rochelle as a port for Scots trade. Mary assured the inhabitants, on some difficulty respecting taxes, that Scots commerce was to be treated exactly like the French. Many of these Scots went to England at this time: the total number of them numbered being fifty eight. But the colleges and schools in France were crowded with them; there was a realist at home.
Between the countries. Scots merchants at that time and
until the union swarmed in the Hance towns; they
had special privileges, as they had also in the Low Countries
and a lord conservator in Cambridge. A number of
merchants and the remnants of Gustavus the Scots soldiers
of Gustavus were merged in the thirty-six noble houses
of these towns. Among the Hervorians Scots filled all parts
from the Prince to the Pedlar. John Strype in his
fourth Parliamentary Speakes of the number of Gentlemen in the
Town of Lincoln in the year 1569.

Henry III at Morton's death promised to Mary the
privilege formerly enjoyed by the Lord de Vertford of naming archers for the Guard. But nothing came
of it. The Guard had been re-established in 1565 under
the king. Three years later on Letton's recommendation the
archers who served with cold were replaced by Catholics.
The Protestant archers thus displaced were invited back
to take their places again in 1574. In 1570 the Guard con-
stood of a thousand horsemen d'armes, one hundred archers
of the Guard and twenty-four of the Corps. Their privileges
were considerably reduced after the reform of the Guard.
The reason given for Mary's rejection of Elizabeth's proposal
was her fear that the privileges of her Scots subjects might
be lost, of merchants, students, and others who held heri-
tage pensions and other honourable lots from the King of
France. The James Grant was Marshall of the several
arms of the fifty lances furnished for the King under
command of Arran and Lorges. In 1573 James Hamilton in a letter dated from Brussels offered to de l'Isle that he would assassinate the Prince of Orange an offer which was renewed in 1575 by a Scot who had just left the galleys at St. Malo.

Paris in 1600 possessed more than family of Tonnes: Lord Tonnes, gentleman of the King of Navarre's household, obtained permission to bring twelve or thirteen gentlemen from Scotland to see France. Twenty gentlemen then "l'Île de France" was a place of exile, and Captain of the Scots, demanding "battles et l'entrée" with a similar number of Albanese. A difficulty concerning the fees to be paid was got over: but when they met, Mercure turned into tears before the three hundred gentlemen present and confessed that he had been cruelly taken at his word and had not courage to go further. Yet January the King of France had to complain that while Sir Robert Melville and Sir Basset were soliciting the hand of the Princess of Navarre for James, James had sent to request marriage of Anne of Denmark.

In October, 1591, a thousand Scots arrived at Dieppe under Lord Wemyss and took up camp at Rouen. St.-Valery.
Valley was taken in 1592 and Archibald Douglas made governor of it. He wrote in 1592 to Bingham with reference to a John Montevett who had been wounded at Liège. A namesake of his got access to Richard II with the notion then current abroad that every Scot had a pedigree. Asked him of what Montevett he came. Remembering that his father was a fisherman, he answered that he was a Montevett de Salmonet, and the name of de salmonet comes back to England with all the pride of a de Chateau Rouge.

In 1575 Luis de Zuñiga, the Spanish Governor of the Low Countries having at Elizabeth's solicitation dissolved the Catholic College for English and Scots students at Amstel, William Allan Principal of St Mary's at Oxford re-established the College at Rheims under the patronage of the Queen. A good deal of difficulty resulted from the number of Scots Catholic Refugees in France, and French Protestant Refugees in Scotland. Mary recommended her Catholic Subjects to the Cardinal of Lorraine and gave pensions and places in her own French domains to them. Each stranger got a pension of four hundred livres a month and an asylum with the King of France, who allowed all Catholic Scots a free passage to all parts of his dominions. However, after the ruin of the League fell under the ill-will of the Superintendant of Finances of O, who spoke of chasing him from his diocese. He appealed to Sidney and the Cardinal of Bourbon. Henry accordingly gave orders that the
for old archbishops should be allowed to rest in his
Abbey of Abbe in Boston where he had succeeded Da-
vid Panther - an act if being kindness which strangely
contrasts with Beaton's treatment of his Protestant con-
fidents. Beaton was Prior of St Pierre de Pontarre also and
in his publicness devolved the functions of his office on Sir
John Belden of Canterbury. He died in 1603 and left
all his goods to the Scots College of which he claimed
that he was the second founder. Founded in the reign
of Charles le Bal, it was under the name of Gires for-
med part of the University of Paris.

John Hamilton, a secular priest, took refuge from
the Protestants in Scotland at the University of Paris, where
he distinguished himself as Professor of Philosophy in the
College of Navarre in 1573, and Rector of the University
in 1574. He reckoned among his pupils Charles de
Bourbon, the Prince of Condé, François and Henri
Toussaint. Two years later he Doctorate was conferred on
him. His fame however rests on his connection with
the Catholic League of which he became a member in
1586, being at the same time engaged in a suit be-
fore the Parliament of Paris over the Curacy of St-Come,
which had been conferred on him. In the famous pro-
cession of the league he performed the part of a scep-
grant of the Guard and afterwards reported to Don
Alexandros the capture of arms which brought Béremin
Taristif and Laisher to their doom. Taristif was late
in appearing: they saw that, by Hamilton, found him ill, and leaving the room his bed, dispatched him at once. Bruce, too, accused of selling the Cane's book, and nicknamed Karabas, was dragged from a sick bed by the Dunglass grand inquisitors among them was Hamilton armed from head to foot. He made the most touching appeal an author could give: he was finishing a new book: might he not have time first to complete it? No: they hanged him at once from the beam of the Council Chamber. He assisted in the defence of Paris against the besiegers in 1590, and was one of those who concerted to offer the Crown to Philip of Spain. Caught with firearms on Henry's entry, he was expelled the country; but returned in 1594 when Henry abjured the reformation, to put himself at the head of a band of desperadoes, and disturb the procession. He said mass and baptized children in his armour. For his last offence, his effigy was burnt, but the culprit had found an asylum in the Low Countries. Expelled once more from Scotland, he died a prisoner in the Tower of London in 1607.

After the attempted assassination of Chester, a Don, Alexander Hay was convicted, and sent out of France for threatening in 1545, that if the King passed the College of Trinité, he would act himself from the London join him, and so break his neck. Ninian Bryce, he expelled from Scotland for an attempt to publish
The last Blast of the Trumpet: He took refuge in Hannover where he published many controversial writings in favour of Romanism. In 1585, having passed into France he taught Philosophy at Paris, visited Italy and Germany, and was made Abbot of the Cistercian Monastery of St. James at Ratibon in 1576. A work of his "The Imitation of Eucharist" was published in 1582 at Ingolstadt where Robert Turner, a friend of his brother, was Professor of Elocution.

The Doctor of Oratium Simon, a disciple of Olearius is supposed to have been a Scot. After studying at Oxford he went to Paris in 1373 where he entered the order of the Dominicans, and rose to be General of the order at Rheims. Here he studied Medicine, and taught Philosophy, and removed to Aberdeen in 1387, lecturing on Theology there till he died. Many commentators attest his skill in orderly composition. David Stotus, a companion of Marianus Scotus, taught at Würzburg, where the Emperor Charles the Fifth invited him to come to his life. Bishop Reiden asserts, that St. Hilarius, Bishop of Würzburg, was a Scot, and Dr. George Mackenzie makes the same claim for Remoldus, the Archbishop of Malines, who is generally reckoned an Irishman.

Sir David Lindsay, Councillor, and Satirist, was a good dealer Diplomaticus service. He visited Charles I's court with the purpose of renewing the ancient Treaty of Commerce with the Netherlands; five years later he joined the Embassy to Paris, and
after the death of James restored his Order of the Golden Thistle to Charles I. In 1500 he joined the Scottish ships from Denmark to protect the Scots coast from English invasion; and he made frequent visits to France to obtain a wife for James. The "Tragic Death of David Lindsay," was published in London by him in 1546. At Copenhagen he met a Dr. Machiavelli, Alpinus the Swiss, driven from Scotland by persecution, took refuge in Germany, and studied at Wittenburg and Cologne. It was at Alpinus's suggestion that he changed his name of John Macalpine for that by which he is usually known. He officiated as professor of Divinity at Copenhagen, and was made a Doctor of Theology in 1577. His son held a prebend at Lund. The Andrew Robertson, a student at Copenhagen, translated his David Lindsay's works into Danish, and Matthew helped in the work.

Then Albany came to Scotland in 1521. He set to work to reduce the princely power of the Douglases. On this occasion the Bishop of Dunkeld gave Ogilvy ought in a duel in England. The king knew his writings well and conferred a pension on him. Polydore Virgil honored him with his friendship. Summoned to appear in Rome in 1526, he was conventionally then. The plague carried him off. He sleeps in the Savoy Church. Sirney must have known his Virgil, too, for he wrote his. Another Scottish translator of Virgil was John Ogilby, whose father was imprisoned in London for debt. Ogilby, however, by his industry redeemed...
his father from prison. He followed the profession of a dancer in London; but being accompanied by a grateful uncle, became a trader under Shrewsbury in Ireland and was appointed master of the Revels for that Country. His translations of the ancient and modern were written in England.

Hector Boece, a native of Dundee, took the degree, bachelor of Divinity at Paris in 1497, and filled the chair of Philosophy at Montaigue College for three years. His History of the Scottish race was published in Paris, and excited much wonder not unmixed with ridicule over the antiquity of the Scots. He, indeed, rejected the fables of Ptolemy, which are said to have originated in a desire to keep the traces of the Scoto people entirely independent of English misunderstanding, but substituted fables equally original, to which his friends and adherents the sceptical Saxons himself gave entire assent. These tales transmitted with divers variations through Major and Buchanan, and influenced the noble families of France and others and other states, that no one thought his genealogy complete until he had included an antique Scot in the catalogue of his ancestors. The translator of the History of Boece died at Rome, a stout opponent of the Reformation.

John Major, a scholar of the highest reputation at Paris, joined of St. Barbe in 1493, and after completing his humanities there, went to study theology in the Gymnasium of Montaigue. Among his teachers were A.Slides and Gerson. Major held the College in great honour, and graduated
Master of Arts, there in 1596, taking his Doctorate at the Sorbonne in 1503. In 1514 he published Introduction to the Rhetoric and Logic of Aristotle, and in 1518, his De Rerum Natura Conclaves Super Pontificem Maximum. His History of Scotland saw the light at Paris.

Another Scot, who gratified the growing taste of the civilized world for Liberal lore, was John Leslie, whom we have already met as faithful but unfortunate emissary of Mary. He studied Greek, Hebrew, and Theology at Paris, civil law at Poitiers, and finished his course by disputing at Toulouse. Liberated from the Tower by the mediation of the King of France, he carried Mary's Cause to Rome where his History of Scotland was published in 1578. The Pope sent him as Nuncio to the Imperial Court of Maximilian at Prague with reference especially to the Scots Monasteries in Germany, fifteen of which he visited. His pity for the distressed clergy of his faith who had left Scotland and were wandering the continent turned his attention to seeking some method of relief for them. He was well received in Bavaria, and for four years found occupation in setting these abbeys in order with the help of the Emperor and other princes. Returning thence to Paris he was seized at Falsburg by a band of heretic bandits, who took him for the Archbishop of Rossana, and kept him in durance for a month. He was made an intellectual effort through Bungley to have his bishopric restored to him, but the Archbishop of Rouen appointed him suffragan, and
near-general of his diocese where he continued for fourteen years. In 1559 he was imprisoned and fined during the Civil War in France. The Archdiocese of Canterbury in Normandy was conferred on him in 1591, but he profited little thereby, and took refuge from further civil troubles in the monastery of Quentinburg near Brussels. Philip had authorized Peter after Mary's death to present him to the first vacant prelacy and to maintain him meanwhile. The summer of 1595 found the broken-down old bachelor at Spa, much pronounced, even robbed, and subjected to peril of his life by the Lutherans who were crowding into Holland. Next year he died. Other books written by him were the "Regiment of Women" and a "Defence of Queen Mary's Titles." He founded a seminary for boys at Paris and another at Douai, where a century later one Alexander Leslie a Foxt was studying.

George Buchanan came to study at Paris in 1520 but falling ill returned home, where he served under Albany and was present with the French at the siege of Black Castle. He afterward accompanied Major aboard and became Bachelor at the Scots College in 1527. He was twice Proctor of the German nation at the University of Paris and office which he obtained held nine times. In 1535 he was chosen Regent of the College of St. Bartholomew. Gilbert Kennedy and Lord Cassilis made his acquaintance in those days and accompanied him to Scotland. A translation of hin-
aces later Grammar came from his pen at this time. In
1538 in fear of Beaton's persecution he repaired to Guineine
where he became a professor and the Colleague of Gora
Corderius, quiet and other great scholars. He was attacked
the tyranny of the Clergy in a pamphlet. Beaton wrote to
the Archbishop of Guineine concerning the heretic poet,
but the Archbishop liked Buchanan and encouraged
him. Here he composed four tragedies in accordance with
the rule that a play should be acted annually at the
College to bring the taste of the Students back from the
allergies to a just appreciation of the ancients. He was
now a neighbour and friend of the elder Seziger.

In 1544 he returned to Paris as Regent of Cardinal
Lemoyne's College, but did not stay there long. He is said
to have suffered terribly from that gout of intemperance,
the gout. Europe was full of war, but Portugal offered
a haven, and thither he creviced to the College of Coimbra
of which Antonio Govea was the administrateur, and where
his brother Patrick, also taught. But Govea died; and
the Catholics took the opportunity to lead the heretics of
the College and Buchanan especially through the Inquisition.
The accusations bore that he had written a poem against
the Franciscans, and had eaten meat at Lent. He was
imprisoned in a monastery for two years; and then he
got his freedom. The King desired him still to stay in
Portugal, but tired of the country he repaired to the
Court of Edward the Sixth, who importuned him to write,
a poem on the Siege of slays. In 1552 he became Regent of the
College of Vincennes, and Buissac appointed him tutor to his son,
Tezlon of Coce. In Buissac's house a great deal of the pol-
itical history of the time could then be seen. The next five
years were spent in Buissac's train, travelling through France
and Italy. In 1567 he published his poetical works at Paris.
His translation of the Psalms is said to have been the fruit
of his studious leisure. When in France he encountered
a man possessed of a devil who professed to speak all
languages. He asked him in Gaelic and the man answerv
he protested that the devil was ignorant of that
language. He was present also at the conference held in
England concerning the Coquar letters.

Another type of the noble old Scots character was John
Knox, whose naturally kindly disposition had been whetted
out of mood by the awful reformation of the gallows, and
stilled by Calvinism. After his release he visited Eng-
lund in 1549 and preached at Berwick, Newcastle, and
London, amidst much enthusiasm. King Edward offered him
the living of All-Hallows, and then a bishopric both
of which he refused. Questioned before the Council, he said
that he could do more work elsewhere and that the Church
of England needed reform.

But Knox died and Knox returned to Geneva, where
he got a call to Frankfurt in 1554 from the English Congre-
gation there, who had been driven from their homes by the
Bloody Mary. There were many Scots in their body, and
a Huguenot Church in the same place held a joint service on alternate days in the French form and tongue. Knox introduced Calvin's Form of Prayer, and the Book of Common Orders which was received by the Lutherans, not without dissent on account of deviations from the English Prayer Book. Isaac and Bannatyne his colleague preached hotly against the innovation, and Knox replied by describing the English form as Catholicism in shreds. Knox received his discharge but his objectors went so far in their bitterness as to charge him before the magistrates with high treason against the Queen of England. The magistrates gave him timely warning and he escaped. He left Geneva, spent a year at Genoa, filling a pastoral there, writing the "First Blast," and holding dear communion with Calvin. The "First Blast" raised high indignation in England and France, and John Aylmer, Tutor to Lady Jane Grey, replied to it in his "Harbours for Faithful and True Subjects against the late blown Trumpet Blast," concerning the Monstrous Regiment of Women. Crichton replied to Knox's letter adhering to the "First Blast." There were long discussions in the chase: And there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ. In 1559 he again carried the war among the Philistines. Beginning in Cirencester, in the letters of recommendation from Calvin to the principal citizens of the Reform, he blamed Delaporte's fumicid which had betrayed the work. He preached there for six or seven weeks, and much augmented the number of the Protestants.
Mr. de Signoges then discovered him in correspondence with several old proctories, expelling them to drive out the Papists and not to suffer their abuses in a city especially chosen by God to better things. He returned to Scotland. James Living a Doctor of the Sorbonne wrote his life. William Sinclair an advocate wrote a large book on Scots affairs which was brought Pedua to the Scots college in Paris. Robert Thane, Ryneset's friend also wrote on Queen Mary. He was a scholar of Royal Campan and minister of State to the Court of Navarre in 1569.

Sir James Melville left Scotland at the early age of fourteen in company of Montrose Bishop of Valent, who had a secret mission to Ireland. Landing in a storm at Lougher, they were entertained by O'Donelty, a friend of the Bishop in a dark house in cold face. The Bishop paid so much attention to O'Donelty's daughter that her father withheld her. The girl however took a fancy to Melville, and coming with a priest offered if Melville would marry her to go wherever he pleased and offer which Melville did not accept. He was taken prisoner at St. Quentin with the Constable, and leaving France he visited the Court of the Elector Palatine by whom he was constantly received and sent on a mission of condolence to France. He expected a cold reception from Catherine who hated his patron the Constable Montmorency but to his surprise he was offered the place of gentleman of the King's bedchamber with a good salary. Catherine held no state higher honors, the destiny of losing the King in Germany, Hanover, and England.
Returning to Scotland he was sent by Mary to spy out that lot of a man her predecessor Charles had. Maximilian invited the Count and kindly sent to stay at his Court, but he preferred the Elector's. He sent him to Elizabeth, to treat for her marriage with his son. Methville returned home.

Patrick Adamson who spent his time of lodging during St. Bartholomew's writing Latin poems, published a book in Paris recognizing Mary to be Queen of England. Mary distributed it at Sheffield in 1571, and one volume reaching Elizabeth's hands she caused Adamson to be imprisoned in Paris in 1573. But he made the amends honorable by sending some verses in her praise to Elizabeth, and in 1583 she granted him a safeconduct through England.

James Gordon, Doctor of Divinity, and a great scholar, was educated at Rome and became a Hebrew and Divinity there, and at other Continental Universities. He also visited England as a proselytizer, and was twice imprisoned. He wrote "Controversiarum Fidei Epitomes" (Limoges 1612) and died at Paris in 1620. Another priest, James Gordon of Kinnor, was Principal of the Colleges of Imbus and Bordeaux and Professor to Louis XIII. Of the same family but of another faith comes John Gordon, a student of Balliol at Oxford, and of Paris and Orleans who nominated in France to the Bishopric of Galloway, became an attendant of the Prince of Conde'. Engaged in the household of Henry III and Henry IV he was instrumental in many of
his countrymen at St. Bartholomew. He took the part of the
Reformation in a public disputation at the Court of Henry II.
James gave him the Deanery of Salisbury, and Oxford a
Doctorate of Divinity in 1885. He was the author of
many theological works.

Florentio Wilson (Velungius) who was tutor to Cardinal
Wolsey’s nephew, had on the Cardinal’s death to seek occupa-
tion elsewhere, and received the gift of a small pension
from Cardinal Jean de Lorraine, which was not punctually paid.
Cardinal’s patronage obtained for him an engage-
ment to teach Greek and Latin at Carpentras in 1535. The
year before he had attended the visiting Bishop of Paris to
Pompe and returned ill. He was poor, but kept up a cor-
respondence with Cornwall, Fox, and Gardner. Wilson had met
him in the gardens of Antonio Bencorius and recommended
Carpentras as a retreat. He did not feel inclined, as he was
on his way to Italy, but hearing of Badollet at Avignon
he changed his mind. The Bishop received him kindly
and was infinitely delighted with, amazed especially that
such scholarship as his should hail from barbarous Scotland.
He published Dialogus de animis Tranquilitate at Leyden in
1543 and carried on a correspondence with melanchton as
a violent enemy of the Reformation. His death happened
at Vicenza in 1547, while he was journeying to Scotland.

Thomas Penfoter, who began life at 16 years old as a
student at Pembroke College, Cambridge, is described by
Beauvais as a man of prodigious size and strength and with
Traces of fervency on his dusky visage. On his way thence to Paris he was robbed of his belongings and retaking himself to the University of Douai obtained through Thomas Cheene, a fellow-countryman, a pension from the King of Spain. He kept rest in Douai and studied under Sippins, after which Robert Dale of Montpellier drew him away to Rome. He taught humanities at Tournay, became B.C. B. at Paris and Regent of the College of Narbonne. A restless spirit he proved himself, as ever there was. He now sent out a book on civil law, and changed his quarters to Toulouse, there he opened a course of humanities, but receiving resentment, and receiving a call from his fellow-lectors, Adam Bohemtay and Andrew Carrie, he appeared at Montpellier, where he changed to Rome, and that again for Paris. Two years later he carried a suit before the Parliament of Toulouse, and a book published against him was burnt by the burnisher. He finds him now travelling in Spain as the tutor of Arthur d'Salynay, 1st Duke's son. There quarrelling with Brian he went home. The next seven years were passed by him as Regent of the four Colleges Linzin, Grassins, Ple IllegalAccessException, and Beauvais where he published a treatise on Roman Antiquities. In Beauvais he had a student whipped for dwelling. The student in revenge brought to the College some friends of his in the Guards, but Depllets armed his domestics and drove them off, after which resigning Beauvais he sailed to England. James made him Historiographer Royal in 1616. He was married to beautiful
Lucanna Wallace, when he carried off to Rome. His next public office was the Professorship of the Pandects at Padua, which gave place to a Professorship of Humanity at Bologna. Here he was accused of Heresy and died in 1625. His principal work was a treatise "de Cornicia Regali."

At this time, says Etienne Delin, "the Scots who came willingly to study, became good philosophers and thinkers, and it have already had two Doctors of Theology in Paris." There is Simon Endreson of the Sorbonne, a great Aristotelian, and Caenston, Rector of the Sorbonne. Sir Thomas Urquhart gives a similar report that there were forty Professors of Philosophy in France who hailed from Scotland. The French had an idea that Scots excelled all people in philosophical disputations, and anyone who wished his son to be well-grounded in the principles of philosophy gave him to a Scots master. A Scotsman was then generally able to command a place in a French University, owing to the fancied superiority of Scottish training. Sir William Hamilton writes to the same effect. In the XVI and XVII centuries it was rare to discover a University which had not a Scots Professor. A colleague and a Professor of this nation use to be met everywhere. France remained a field for Scots talent long after the political and religious separation of the countries. Cardinal Perron estimated that there could be found a greater number of lettered Scots in the Schools of France than in all the Scots Seminaries of Learning put together.
Mark Alexander Boyd, Scholar, Poet, Soldier and Gunner, was educated at Paris and entered the French Army in service against the King of Navarre. He delivered a Course of Lectures on Teutonic and published a work at Bordeaux in 1591. The Reverend Robert Boyd of Fochting was Professor of the Saumur in 1666. In 1581 William Stetage of Glasgow, who collected his learning at Poitiers, Dijon and Paris, held a professorship in Germany and first published some Latin Poems. Robert Balfour held the Chair of Mathematics there a chair which had been graced by the most famous Spaniards and Frenchmen by Felide and Gower among them. In 1586 he was elected successor in the Principality of that University. His most important work was a Commentary on Aristotle’s Organon and Ethics which was published in 1620. He left the reputation of being a good and wise man, especially kind to Scots, and with but one reproach that he was a warm Catholic. He introduced a theory of Transubstantiation in the Colloquies of Aristotle. Francis de Forix, Bishop of Stire, died leaving him his library in 1594.

Federic G. Professor of Rhetoric at Tours and afterwards at Orange ranked as the only rival of Taneguy du Secre in perfect knowledge of Greek. He published an account of the Council of Wic from a manuscript of Helios, and cited Meteor of Cleomedes from a manuscript brought to his notice by Heyde. James Heyde, known as Cadamus, was a native of Dundee, who filled
the Chair of Law in the University of Toulouse, a place then allotted only to civilians of the first rank. Among those who occupied his chair was Pierre de Marce, who was afterwards President of the Parliament of Paris and Archbishop of Paris. Colbert andully were then endeavoring to force noble Scots blood in their vines. Thomas Baxter was one professor of Eloquence and Poetry at Ruygarreau—Adam Blackwood, Catholic Controversialist and philosopher, was educated at Paris at Queen Mary's expense and studied under Turenne and Dorat. Two years were spent at Toulouse in the study of Law after which he became Professor of Philosophy at Paris. He published poems on the death of Coligny and Charles I. Mary Stuart attended him to her embassy at London, and afterwards expelled him to a seat in the Presidential Court at Tours in 1575, where he was removed to be judge in the Parliament of Bordeaux, where Ireland was his colleague, and they two were reputed by Saint Martin to be the glory of that Senate. He wrote a defence of Mary styled "Martyrs de la Regne d'Ecosse." Catherine Courtenier, daughter of the King's Procurator in Poictiers, became his wife in 1604. He was welcomed with distinction at the Court of London by James, one of his sons became a judge in Poictiers: another perished in the French Civil Wars. He published a number of legal and poetical works. His elder brother Henry Blackwood was a teacher of Philosophy in the University of Paris, 1566, Dean of the Faculty of Medicine.
in the Royal College of France and Physician to the Duke of Longueville. His brother George, also made a name at the French Court, professor of Philosophy at Paris in 1571.

Ormond, who had been envoy to France, Spain and the Duke of Alva in 1576 found a refuge at the French Court where he wrote a History of Scotland dedicated to Charles IX, and a Treatise on the Government of Women, which obtained the patronage of Catherine de Medici. In it he mentions William Cheke, Bishop of Saliessa. Another Scot, Simon Graham, a great Traveller and Scholar was living the drags of a dissolute life as a Religious of St. Francis de Paul at Carpentras.

One Mr. B. Williamson of great estate and repute was a linguist, and like Dampier celebrated as a favourite of the Muses, just appears on the page of Conrad Gesner. William Crichton the first Director of the College of the Tres Saintes Trinites at Lyons in 1565 published some excellent commentaries. George Crichton, Doctor of Law, and Historiographer and lecturer in Greek and Latin, to the King of France died in 1611 and was buried in the Church of the Jacobins. Robert Crichton, Lord Langdowne was deprived of an eye by a fencing-master in London called Turner. He went to France and being puffumis, assassinated Turner, for which offence he was caught and tried in Westminster Hall and executed in the Palace yard.

James Crichton of Cluny, the Admiraile Crichton, over whose fame historians at home and abroad have concurred.
all the lustre of romance, was a student of the College of
Georges, where he mastered the whole circle of the sciences,
and all the accomplishments of the age before he was twenty-
year-old. Nicolas Copernicus had him for two years in his
service, after which he challenged the Professors of the Uni-
versity of Paris and maintained a thesis in the College of
Navarre before 3000 auditors with full triumph. Sir Thomas
as a diplomat makes him challenge a disputation in Paris
in twelve languages including several whose existence is
somewhat doubtful. He kept disputing at Rome and Genoa,
and at Venice he astonished the Doge and his councillors
by the eloquence of a Public Address. Here too he was in-
vited to lecture to the Gereon, Messina, Donato. Padua received him with the
highest honors. At Mantua he fought three gentlemen in
a duel and overcame them. Other famous essays with
the rapier made him the envy of every swordsman, and
the darling of all the ladies in Italy. Scaliger speaks of
his handsome mein and extraordinary grace. That this
bright life was blotted out in a moment. It was the Car-
rival at Mantua in 1582 and Crickton had spent the
evening with the princess who was to have been his bride.
She was much admired by Prince Gonzaga, the friend of
Crickton, who came to her door with ten attendants and
demanded admittance. But Crickton stood in the way,
not knowing their leader; several fell to his sword, and the
Prince himself would not have escaped, had he not prevented him-
sely. Crickton dropped on his knees, kissed the Prince two
aware who he was sleazing near him through. He was then in his twenty-third year: and though much of the fantastic
thick lines to his story he removed, he still remains one of the most remarkable men of his age.

Alexanders also, theologian, and Prince of the Confession
of Augsburg, escaped to England in 1534, and thence to Ger-
many where he studied the Protestant Faith. Melancthon
sent him to England with a note of introduction to Cam-
ber who liked him, as did Cromwell and Latimer,
besides. He found favour even with Henry VIII., who would
discuss Scots affairs with him. But seeing Cranmer
fall at hand and reciting the Act of Supremacy, le-
ved from Cambridge to Germany, crossing with some troops
that were bound further. He had become Professor of
Theology at Frankfurt-on-the-Main, but after a great
Council found it more convenient to go to Heidelberg
he continued instructing an officer of the Church of Königs-
berg. He was the author of several theological works. Relative
of Pan also was a student under Melancthon at Witten-
berg and Maccabceus in Denmark.

Henry Seimengor the Scot studied civil law at
Paris and at Bourges under Rais and Pivaren. He then
became tutor to the family of Rossette the secretary of state,
after which he accompanied the embassy of the Bishop of
Rennes to Italy in the capacity of private secretary. He saw
the apostate Spino at Padua. He was permitted to Augs-
burg as the invitation of Ulrich Fugger where he taught.
for a number of years and printed treatises on Tertullian
and Athenaeus. Continental Trits measured him as
an authority, especially in his treatise of the Constitutions
Novellae Thebanae. Cassantoni and Stephanius speak
of him with great reverence. Comptore describes him as
a man of exquisite judgment, and free from vain-glory.
Cujanus says he never was in Sfingone's company
without learning something that he did not know before.
Sfingone died in 1572.

Dr. Mark Duncan educated on the Continent was Professor
of Philosophy in the Protestant University of Saumur. After
years, becoming Professor, he published a work on logic of
which Kugendorfsch, Menage and Kengler speak to the
highest praise. He also wrote a defence of Urban Grandier.
He was burnt for a sorceress in 1634. His son, distinguished
as a soldier, diplomatist, and writer of elegant Latin
verses, was the French envoy to Constantinople in 1641, and
four years afterward succeeded Frotony as ambassador
of Sweden in France. He had renounced the Protestant Creed
and was employed by the King of France to watch Guise
on the Expedition to Naples, where he was wounded, and died
in 1645.

James Bonaventure Hepburn travelled through many
sacred countries and acquired, it is said, a knowledge
of seventy dialects. Returning to Europe he entered the mon-
astery of the Eremites at Avignon, and afterwards the Holy
Trinity at Rome where he became keeper of the oriental
books in the Vatican, and wrote dictionaries of the Hebrew, Coptic, and Syriac tongues.

William Littgow, also a great traveller and a very eccentric man, took a journey on foot in Germany and the Low Countries, to Rome and Naples in 1609, where he met Colonel Forbes, a Turk who had been engaged at the siege of Constantinople and just escaped the horrors of the conquest by the help of Patrick Bapter and the Earl of Tyrone. Robert Moffat of St. Andrews, David Chambers, Gordon Cunningham, who was born in our own Convent, and Robert Meggat of Newbattle being as he plaintively tells us in his "Painfull Petitions" some of the most eager to bring him into Trouble. His next voyage took him to Palistine Morocoe, Turkey, and Poland: and at Malta he met William Douglas the afterward became knight of the Order of Malta, and was the admiration of the Italian. At Naples he came across the Earl of Bothwell and George Hepburn on their Travels. Spinola's soldiers robbed him and David Baume the Laird of Clarkeman's son in the Low Countries, and there he met Lord William Ogilvy an Edinburgh man. George Hill of Borrowstounness, he said, on the French Galleys at Patrelie, with heat and fierce slaver and chained to an oar, who died at his touch. At Malagar in the Spanish Coast, Littgow was arrested for a spy and underwent torture. Returning to London, he endeavored to obtain some relief of the Spanish Ambassador, but finding him full of doubtness, Littgow taxed him with lying,
and found a home for a while in the Marshalsea. He was 
educated at Paris with Hay of Smithfield, a gentleman 
of the King's Guard.

Peter Burlet or Biscart, Poet, Oration and Philosopher 
was educated at Paris, and afterwards became Professor 
of Canon Law and Doctor of the same at the University 
of Bononia, and miscellaneous works were published 
at Venice in 1565. Walter Donaldson, who was in the 
retinue of Cunningham of Aberdeen and Tunies, the 
Lord Almoner when they undertook a mission from James 
to the Prince of Germany and Denmark, afterwards be- 
came Professor of Philosophy at Heidelberg, where a student 
published his lectures and improvement which he seems to 
have borne with great complacency. We find him in 
the Chairs of Physic, Ethics, and Greek at Edin and 
Chesteron.

Gilbert Tack, the Metaphysician, attended the lectures 
of Caselins at Helmstadt, and those of Mathias Martius 
among others at Hamburg. He was appointed about 1605 
to the Chair of Philosophy at Leyden, where Mardison also 
was professor, and took his M.D. in 1611, and published 
his Institutiones Physicam and the Institutiones Philosophi- 
ca in 1624. A Doctorate of Civil Law was also conferred 
on him. A chair at Cambridge was just within his reach 
but he refused it, being unwilling to leave the congenial 
society of learned Leyden. He tried Paris University but 
soon returned to Leyden, where he took Faculties and
to the great sorrow of all his friends, among whom he numbered Heinsius, Petavius, Schottelius, Barlaeus wrote:

"Consider how Tullius magni famundi Scotti language set further in habita famen..."

David Anderson "David-do-a-things," was professor of Mathematics at Paris and author of works on Algebra. He seems to have been an authority upon Astronomical Musical and kindred Subjects as well. James Napier, an Astronomer, studious of Paris and taught Mathematics there. Napier of Merchiston, studied Mathematics in Holland, France, and Italy about 1570. In 1614 appeared his book on Logarithms which led Kepler to designate him one of the greatest men of his age. His son Sir Archibald Napier, Lord Napier, and a Baron of Merchiston, in 1625, was an active Royalist during the Civil War.

Alexander Scott published a Greek Grammar at Cambridge, which has since been quoted on the side of Richthofen against Erasmian Innovations. William Mac-

Powell filled the Chair of Philosophy at Groningen, and received his Doctor of Laws from Mathiesen in 1625. He afterwards taught Law there, and resigning his post was president of the military Court of the Province, after which he found him an ambassador in London. Robert Robertson studied under Cajacerus at Louvain in 1631 for five years.

Jane Martin was upheld at disputation in the "Generation of Rodies" was Professor of Philosophy at Rome and Turin.
John Johnston, an Aberdeen Poet, studied at Kelso and Roodstock in 1592. A namesake Robert Johnston published in London in 1646 a "Historia Rerum Britannicarum". Alexander Rose Schoolmaster at Southampton and Chaplain to Charles I, this continued Raleigh's History of the World, and wrote a Latin poem on the bees, beside after Poetry and Philosophy is remembered only by a couplet in Sonnetes, 

"Here was an ancient sage Philosophers, That had ne'er Alexander Rosee ever, And since the world as he could serve was made of fighting and of love."

William Drummond of Hawthornden studied law for four years in France, after which coming into a fortune he gave up the profession. Afterwards in grief for the death of hisrade that he travelled abroad for eight years, ending longest at Rome and Paris. He entertained Ben Johnson at Hawthornden in 1619, but charactistically enough did not appreciate him.

George Keith, the Fifth Earl Marischal and founder of Marischal College was a prisoner in England in 1588. He studied in France and Germany, where the Langres of France the "claimed" says Chambers "to be chief of the Clan Chattie a clan which owned the Keiths as well", received him cordially with other noble youths. Residing there he made himself self-judged in all athletic and warlike species. He kept stage the bega at Geneva where he lost his brother in a duel, a tragedy commemorated in the poems of Bega and Peltier.
Keith then started on a seven years round of all the European Courts, at which his wealth and prowess earned him a considerable name. He appears for the last time abroad on the petition which sought Rome of Denmark for James Chancellor Kirkstain and he brokered a good deal at Copenhagen for the right of precedence.

The Churches of Rome, and of the Reform left many worthy Scots among them. David Chambers, one of the murderers of Darnley dedicated an abridged history of the Kings of Scotland, England and France, from which one would infer that Scotland was for the most important kingdom of the three. George Come published at Rome a book on the persecution of his Catholic brethren in Scotland. James Lang or Langies, a Scots fugitive, and a Doctor of the Sorbonne, carried on a controversy against Luther and Calvin. He was much at a loss for a compliment when he praised James for his "pulpitvadus". The nephew of John Kirkmichael, Bishop of Orleans, known as John de St Michel, was Mary's faithful ambassador to France.

George Leslie of Stronach, the Capuchin Prior, whose life Rinuccini of Rome recounts in El Capuchino Scoggesc, lies on the border between history and romance. The story was dramatized at Rome in 1673. It seems that his father, Frederick of Torry died, and George was sent at eighteen years of age to Paris where he became very studious. His mother hearing that the Roman Catholic youth had in fety converted him from Calvinism, sent for her son, who declined to go and was deceived.
At Loreto on a pilgrimage, he made acquaintance of the noble Franciscan Friar John Jogues. He knew of seeing a Franciscan was denied to Jesuits, because a harsh council held there, but a daring intrusion into the Pope's presence secured him the privilege. As Prioress of Mary de Medici's Court, she was sent appointed Papal Nuncio to Scotland. His good work in Scotland was sadly checked by Protestant "Inquisitors", and a summons to return and answer at Rome for alleged malversations. The plague was raging in Italy, and for some time he tended the sick at Genoa, and was soon guardian of the Convent of Mont George in the Diocese of Genoa. Returning with another sent called Epiphanes, on a mission to Britain, he died.

The Robert Bruce is spoken of by Cardinal d'Este as publishing a book against the Turks, in company with Pasquier, the King Advocate. David Hume of Godscroft, historian and poet, was educated abroad in 1583. He, or another of the same, was minister of Queens in succession to Penal and in 1618 occupied Hogargron's place at George, and was afterwards associated with James Walkerton as preceptor of Caesarea. George Thompson, was minister of Chastingeray in Poitou, and in conjunction with Adam de Lisle wrote against Espagne. For James Walkerton fled to France from a charge of heresy, and died in 1565. He was in 1540 engaged in French Fonde - John Willock, a friend of John, was chaplain to the Duke of Suffolk in 1541, but escaped from the Fords of 1553 into East Freeland, where he practiced
medicine. In 1573 a native of Aberdeen, the physician James Morton, who had studied at Montpellier, published at Frankfurt a work on Transubstantiation and another on Pedagogy which he dedicated to James I. Thomas Breton, the Divine mixed with the Reformers at Paris in 1572. He had entered the Divinity College in Paris where he found a dear friend in Edmund Hay, who recommended him to go to Rome. At Geneva he met Melville and Gilbert Burnet. The Divinity College at Rome received him gladly, but soon he was on his way to Paris, hanging between faith and unbelief, and wrestling with doubts. At Paris he took leave of Hay and returned to Scotland. Patrick Hamilton, Abbot of Stene, proceeded to Westminster, there he debated the opinions of Luther and Melancthon, for which Breton burnt him.

Breton left Scotland at the age of twenty-five and became minister of the Church at Bordeaux. In 1607 he returned to himself before the Synod of La Rochelle, the right to go wherever he pleased but in presence promised fidelity to the Church of Bordeaux. He now published in the service of Reform his "Trumpet of Zion" and Jacob's voice to which a Scotman named Robert a reply. In 1618 John Cameron was installed in the Chair of Theology at Glasgow. In succession he filled half the Chairs in Western Europe. Causabon and Cappel speak in the highest praise of his scholarship, and it seems to have suited him better that a man Glasgow "Leo" should speak Greek with as much facility as most scholars spoke
Latin. He was in correspondence at this time with Philip de Murray. Primrose, getting leave to minister in any quarter of France except Bordeaux, Cameron was called thither in 1620. Cameron had come to France in 1600, and after filling the Regency of the College of Bergezac pleased to be Professor of Philosophy at Alcan. In 1604 he visited Paris and Bordeaux and became travelling scholar in divinity for four years. He spent the time partly as tutor to the house of Calignon of Navarre, partly to engage as Paris, Geneva and Heidelberg, where he gave a series of lectures. In 1608 he was the colleague of Primrose at Bordeaux. In 1615 he discovered publicly on religion, and the Parliament of Bordeaux which had shown much dislike to the Reformers, hearing that they meditated a plot, gave orders that they should all surrender their arms at the Hotel de Ville. Cameron and Primrose left the town, to me going to the Duke of Rohan at Toulouse, the others to Puyguy and La Rochelle. Next year at Riga they summoned the Advocates of Tegel and Bergezac, who had misled the Parliament, to appear before them. The Parliament passed the citations but at Tegel was communicated. Nevertheless Cameron published a book on the constancy of two men who were put to death for religion, which was burnt by the Grand Inquisitor in 1616. In 1620 he began a dispute with a Lutheran Daniel Tienius who held Armenian views. The dispute died out close till 1622, and then in bitterness.

In 1620 the College of Caen was much scattered and Ca-
Monro visited Scotland to return in 1623 and claim to be reinstated in his Chair. But Louis had warned both that Robert Runcrose and Cameron should have French promotion again. They had attracted the animosity of the French Accas and others, a controversy with them as to who was to blame for Henry IV's assassination forced Runcrose to leave France and accept the rectory age of a French church in London. His children remained in France, the one as minister at Rouen, the other a doctor and writer in medicine whose name is inscribed with those of Adam Abney, Thomas Lister, and Mark Duncan in the faculty of Edinburgh at Montpellier. He opposed the theory of circulation of the blood.

The synod of Charleston approved of Runcrose's devotion to the French churches and presented him with a thousand pounds. Runcrose repented and gave him the chair of Montanvan in 1624. He and opposed to the rack measures of his colleague, he retired to Morison, soon reappearing in Montanovan where he died in 1625. Cameron gave rise to a considerable body of French Protestants called the Cameronites, who held the views on the doctrines of grace and freewill. The party is still known as the Arminians from Arminius. This party the succeeded him as professor there.

It was still as it continued to be for a century afterwards indispensable that a Scots advocate should pursue his studies abroad. Sir Richard Maitland, the poet, Lord Maitland, the brother of Lethington and Lord Kersleyton studied in France. Sir Thomas Craig frequented Paris; his son, Poitevin,
Lord Redclyf was student at Paris in 1615. William Bellenden, a Doctor of Divinity, died at Rome in 1550. Diplomat and scholar, he filled a chair in the University of Paris and afterwards practised as an advocate before the Parliament there, and was made Praetor des Requetes a place of more honor than Consulat. His Tract "Cicero" "De Statu" and others are in pure Latin. Another Bellenden, Archdeacon of Moray, became Doctor of the Sorbonne in 1572.

Edward Henryson L.L.D., a great Turkist and Lord of the Senior Council at Rome, under Equinoi Kames, and an afterward Professor of Civil Law there. He resided for seven years with which fugger in the Tyrol. A tract "The Thesidtime" is from his pen. Thomas Barclay professed humanities at Gueonne, when Robert Balgour was principal, and passing to Toulouse became Rector of the University after that he had held the chair of Law at Orelies.

William Barclay, a native of Aberdeen, studied Law at Rome, under Cajus and took his degree in 1575. His uncle Edward Ray, was taught the Earl of Rutland at Donai, called Barclay to Lorraine and got him the Professorship of Civil Law at Rome in 1571. Dissatisfied with the Duke of Lorraine's doing, he retired to England where he became a Privy Councillor: but religious difficulties driving him back to France, he took the Royal Chair of Law at Angers where he died in 1608. His works include
a commentary on the titles of the Pandects, and on International law, and a Tractatus on the Power of the Pope. He included Bonellius and Contius as well among his masters. The Puriists wanted his son John for their leader, and Barclay was driven from his office; but he saved the future author of "Argus" and "Patriarch Euphriminius" for the world. John Barclay lived in Paris and London till 1615, when on the Pope's invitation he went to Rome where, however, he was coldly received. One of his sons however got preferment. 

James Skene of Caerlaverock, author of Quornian Madrastances spent much of his youth in Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. Sir John Skene was a great traveller especially in Poland and Switzerland.

William Hollwood published at Ferrara a work on International law which Grotius used, and a Parallel between French and Roman law.

Peter Duce, who wrote the "Book of Annies" in 1597, styled himself "William Doctor in the Faculty of Surgery of Paris and Physician to Henry IV." He practised for twenty-two years in France and Flanders. Dr. Duncan dined the next at Cambrai in 1679, on his way through Poland to Frankfurt on the Oder by Craig, who sent him to Sweden to study with Andreas Oerthius the Bishop of Hungary at Rostock. He undertook the instruction of Caroline and Maria. John Craig, professor at Frankfurt, was one of his teachers. Becoming Professor of Mathematics and Physics at Helmstadt, he founded and maintained its celebrated
Medical School, becoming Dean of Faculty in 1599 and Physician of the Brunswick Court. He wrote a great deal upon medicine and is remembered as well for his controversy with Tycho Brahe, whose castle of Uraniborg he often visited. All his works had European celebrity. Later on one Patrick Anderson bought his secret for life-saving pills from him.

Dr. James Leith, Principal of Edinburgh College, took his Doctorate at Padua at the age of twenty-three. He revisited Rome, the Netherlands and Denmark, settled in France where he practiced for twenty years and was reputed the best doctor in the country. His children possessed great land there.

George Tatestone, the first British artist, studied art with Van Dyke under Rubens at Antwerp—Helena Dissertation or Fornan, the second wife of Rubens was either a test, or the offspring of a Scotto-Dutch house. She cannot but be struck with the Scottish touch in the name of Dirk Vellema, the Dutch Martyr.

Of a somewhat later age was Dr. William Barclay of Aberdeen, of whom defense was being made said that he knew no man on earth to whom he would leave his pen unless it were to Barclay. He began his book on Philosophical Medicine while curator of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, Physician to the King and Professor in the University. Irving says he died a Professor at St. Arte in 1630, Burton tells us that he continued the book while living on the German
Dean, the Baltic, the Empire, the Elbe, and in the Bay of the Oder, on the battlefield, until he found a retreat with Casimir of Poland.

The last Earl of Rutland died at Naples in 1629. He had served in the French wars, and after the fight at Widow had sought protection with Elizabeth, Lady Arabella Stuart, Queen Margaret's grand-daughter. and therefore a near heiress of the throne, fell a victim to state intrigues and passed the greater part of her life in prison. Sir Walter Raleigh was accused of having plotted with Lord Cobham to advance her to the throne. He took her to Beeston, and died in the Tower in 1615. After Morton's death, the Good Earl of Angus retired to Elizabeth's Court; there he became the great friend of Sydney. The Valiant Earl of Angus died at Paris, whilst he was fled after Glenliveth. A new Arran, brother-in-law of Knox, was a soldier against the Spaniards in the Low Countries. The Earl of Haddington, John o' the Congates, son met with a natural adventure while studying in France, having fallen in love with and married a Mademoiselle de Chatillon, Colin's grand-daughter, whom he left a widow a year after.

Dr. Alexander deighton, Doctor of Divinity at St. Andrews, and Doctor of Medicine of Leyden, came to London intending to practise there, but was intimidated by the College of Physicians from a radius of seven miles round the city, because he had disgraced his profession. He soon drew down upon him the vengeance of the Star Chamber by
printing "Zions Plea against Pelates" in the year and month wherein Rochelle was taken", a stigma on an event which Charles could easily have prevented. For "which most odious scandal" he was confined in Newgate in a "boathouse cell full of vermin", condemned to pay £1000, to be imprisoned in the Fleet for life, whipped at Westminster and pilloried, his nose slit, an ear cut off, his face branded with a double SS; to be again whipped and pilloried and the other ear docked, then the sentence was pronounced and pulled off his hat, held up his hands, and thanked God, that had given him victory over his enemies. On the 10th of November he escaped, only to be caught and sent to his fate on the 26th. He lingered in a filthy unwholesome den for eleven years and then he was brought forth, he could neither walk nor see nor hear. Then his petition was read to the Commons, says Bruce, the members were so deeply moved, that they could not bear to hear it without interrupting it with their tears. He was made keeper of Lambert Palace, and died insane in 1644. Robert, Archbishop of Glasgow, his second son, a man of great learning and piety, died according to his wish in the Bell Inn in Warwick Lane in 1673.

Andrew Melville, known as "Keggs Ape," went to France when nineteen years old and studied at Paris and Florence afterwards becoming Regent of the College of St. Maclanion in 1567, and tutor to the house of a Counsellor of the Parliament. He was exiled to Geneva to complete his studies there he
he had the advantage of the acquaintance and tuition of Scaliger, Hooper, Pigge, and Segrington, and Rangifer. From 1570 to 1575 he was elected as Professor of Humanities here. In 1584, being banished, he visited Oxford and Cambridge, and then the Bishop of London silenced him, he preached with David and Salaman in the Tower. In 1586 Bancroft accused before the Council of writing an Epigram of considerable merit which set at ridicule the decorations of the Communion table. After he had confessed, Bancroft made some remarks at him, 'where the fine old Scot who has not feared in his time to hold the king for God's silly vassal', turned upon the archbishop and asked him, 'if it be not he who had in Elizabeth's time, written a book denying the Right of James to the crown, and England competitor for Genevac Discipline, books which, he said, resembled him the capital enemy of all the Reformed Churches in Europe. He urged the archbishop by the nose, and took them soundly, calling them 'Popish Rags'. Melville was committed to the Tower for ScaletumMagnatum, and there he remained for four years, his brother being meanwhile ordered to stand in Newcastle. In 1607 the Protestants of Rochelle tried to secure his liberty, and act of which being complained bitterly. The Duke of Balsam, ambassador in England, interceded in spite of Mr. Queen Regent and obtained his release, on condition that he left England. Melville was then appointed Professor of Philosophy at Usher, and died there in 1628.
be found Melvin in Bordeaux, a Geoffrey Melvin, and a John Melvin who was an advocate in the Parliament and Professor of Law in the town.

The Ballad literature of England and Scotland contains incidents historical and unhistorical of the best in England and elsewhere. One of the finest of these is the "grand old ballad of Sir Patrick Spens" who foundered on a voyage from Norway.

Hail pure, hail pure, to Abberdeen,
Its fifty fathom deep,
And there lies rude Sir Patrick Spens
With the scots lords at his feet.

"The Clerks of Greenford" in Midlothian is founded upon the labors of Scots students in preparing to France for their education. "Culd Hartland," the authenticity of which is open to doubt, treats of the national prowess of Scots against Skye and his Englishmen. The "Defeat and Death of Sir Andrew Barton" is told in a fine English Ballad. But the flower of this literature deals with Border feats and scenes. "Kobri, Noble" and "Tock o' The Side" both hail from the land of the Armstrongs: "Tock o' The Side" was revised by the valor of his friends, "Kobri" though he showed all the courage and prowess of a Borderer could not escape the fatal balls of Carlisle. "Kimburt Hillie," a scald of similar deeds, ranks undeniably before them all. Lord Scrope has seized Kimburt to hang him on Hairibee. Word of it came to Bruceleigh at Beantome Tower that the "false{
"Lakelde" had broken free, and soon with two hundred men they had passed the border. At woodhouselee they met and slew the Lakelde himself, then pushing on they entered and stormed Carlisle Castle. At last when they came to the inner prison there "William of Kimmond" he did lie.

"O sleep ye, wake ye, Kimmond William, Upon the morn that thou'st to die?"

"O lague saft, and I wake aft
Do long din' sleeping was played free me!
Give my service to my wife and sons
And a' guides fellows that offer for me."

And so they carried him back to Scotland, the last of the Ewes of the swimming of the Eden, a fear of which Scrope said, I wadna be ridden that war water for a the good in Christendom."

"Boothill Eydle," the "Rising of the North" and "Northern-land betrayed by Douglas," allude to events in the Catholic Revolt of 1569. Hidden Field does not want its said. Johnny Armbrang is the tale of James V, then he dropped the Armbrang to the number of thirty ships.

"That folly," said Armbrang, "to seek grace of a graceless face.
But King Harry, would downweigh my beard more with gold to kind that I here to die this day - likely enough, then in reference to the Kimmond said, Kneelaugea replied to Elizabeth: "What is it a man does not do?" With ten thousand such men "she cried," my brother of Scotland.
mighty shake the greatest throne in Europe.

Another of the Armstrongs pursued the less offensive trade of jester to Charles I. But one day foolish Archie dared to accost the king while proceeding to the Council Chamber with "Where's fault now? Doth not your grace hear the news from Stirling about the Liturgy?" The subject was then a sore one and for his "scandalous words" Archie had his coat pulled over his head and was dismissed from the King's service, although he had been jester to James and had accompanied Charles to Madrid, where he had more privilege than any, "often going with his fool's coat after the Infant, and his minstrels and blustering and blustering among them, and flouting out what he listed." A book called the Banquet of Fools published in 1636 contains his jests.

After Edward Bruce came to ruin, Scots do not appear in Ireland till 1575, when Queen Margaret of Offaly entertain the literati of Scotland and Ireland at two great feasts. Two thousand and seven hundred guests are said to have been present, but the better some but literati were there is not said. In 1595 though Roe O'Connell of Connaught visited the king of Scotland for that purpose we know not; returning his visit in 1572, then he was received with honors, and stayed three months. He disbanded James from invading Ireland. In 1571 M'Donnell the Recking, was allowed to use 2500 auxiliaries (such as Chatham might have offered Philip Indians) in the service of his grand, rather than that the Irish should have peace. In 1545 a veteran Irish Brigade was
...in the war against the Scots.

Marie de Lorraine led hopes that Ireland could be induced to rise with France against the English. The Archbishop of Armagh, an active agent of St. Siege, sent to Ireland to incite revolt, was at the Court of France, then after spreading an encouraging tale of discontent in Ireland, he departed for Rome, returning to Paris to die in 1537. He was a Scot, Robert Kandolph, by name, who had studied at Rome, taken a Doctor's degree at Paris and performed many journeys to Germany and France on the Pope's business.

In 1551 Lord Deputy Crotty led an army into Ulster against the Island Scots, those increasing power in Ireland, was a source of anxiety to the Government and the one allied with the Northern Irish. Some vessels sailed to Rathlin against McConnell of the Isles and but one man came home. Two hundred Englishmen were lost in a second expedition in the north against the Scots. Shaner kept year had the assistance of the Island Scots when he routed Downagadh and sent Crotty home, as the best home—In 1555 Radcliffe, afterwards Earl of Sussex, unsuccessfully invaded Ulster against the Scots. Scots assisted Colgan of O'Connell against his father Manners. Two years later the Scots penetrated Armagh. But his Scots friends did not turn off disorders from Shaner, though kept year to find them in Connaught hired by the English, Richard of the Iron. Deeds of Connaught lost them to fines at May.

In 1567 Hugh O'Connell, the Chief of Tyrconnell, morte...
Eamonn O'Neill also applied for help from an army of Clan Connell, which had come thinking for revenge on him for the victory he had scored off them two years before. They accepted his terms. He met them at Antrim and led Lord Sorley Boy as a prospective offering. O'Neill entered their camp with his wife and fifty lassen. A Caronabal got up, a brawl following in which the Scots rushed on O'Neill and cut him to pieces.

In 1573 a party of Scots, he had come to aid, Sir Maurice, was captured and routed at Shelsw, and left thirty slain. Sir Thomas Smith got the Earl, Sir of Ulster in 1570, with a commission to clear out the Scots and Irish that infected it. The Scots of Clannboy, under Sorley Boy, who had formerly been favorably regarded as the danger of the Irish, were now supplanted by English settlers. Sir Henry Sidney in 1576 marched against a body of Scots, who had invaded Connought, to the help of Earl Clancircard, but the Scot discontented disappeared into Ulster again.

In 1576 a fleet of Highland Scots appeared at Inishowen in Connought against the Burke. His size in rebellion affine for help and promised them rich lands: Sir Richard Bingham finding them too strong resorted to the stratagem of feigning a retreat and by a long night march encountered them at Ardess. The Burkes were absent on a forrage: but they routed the Scots with fearful slaughter by sword and the men. Two hundred were slain, the rest captured and executed. The Ulster Scots were a powerful faction in 1576 and 1577.
Angha Crawford, a test with 50 men defended the great castle of Ballycarnamee for O'Connell; the siege lasting three days.

James was willingly killed by the Irish as their monarch, the first English sovereign the latter undisputed sway in Ireland, because a direct descendant of the ancient Ulsteran kings. But this allegiance to that intolerance of Catholicism soon disappeared. The Act of Conformity in 1605 commanded the Papish clergy to leave the realm. A revolt under Sir Cahir O'Doherty brought vengeance on the Irish and an opening for James' favourite project of colonising six counties in Ulster were confiscated to the Crown and parcelled among adventurers from England and Scots Presbyterians. James obtained a correspondence of Protestants in the Irish Parliament by incorporating forty boroughs, mostly in Ulster, villages often into a few inhabitants, which raised a spirited remonstrance from the Catholic lords in the Pale. But James told them that a "humble body" told them that "the more the merrier, the fonder the better cheer", and the word of colonising went on in Limerick, Sligo, Kings County and Queen's County. The fruits of it were seen in the Civil War.

The immediate results of James accepting the English crown was the streaming of Scots into England, while the nation seen earned a name for selfishness and greed, and for eating up English titles and estates. But the English never seemed to think that the Scot had sacrificed an even richer field of promotion in France than he allied himself to England. The monarch was deemed to have that a proclamation shall forth. Complaining of this neglect for
"idle vessels and poor merchant ladies", and marines and masters had orders not to remove passengers to England unless they had a lawful passport or a licence from the Council. Sir Thomas Erskine, Earl of Kellie, attended James to London and succeeded Sir Walter Raleigh as Yeoman of the Guard. The Earl of Antrim, a kinsman, became involved in a feud of the Johnstons and Maxwell, and was expelled the Court for the murder of Charles Maxwell. He retired to the Continent, and made a collection of pictures which he presented to Charles I. As a Royalist, he had to fly to Holland where he died in 1554 in extreme poverty. George Hume Earl of Pembroke was present at a conference of ministers in favour of Episcopacy which was held at Hampton Court in 1556. He died at Hampton Court with the suspicion of poisoning. Edward Bruce of Blairhall who was ambassador in England in 1574 had secured Elizabeth's consent to nominate James his successor, was made a Privy Councillor of England and Master of the Rolls. In the Scots king's train he found also "Finglay Geordie", George Hornet, the future founder of Dumfries Hospital who amassed a great fortune as king's jeweller and goldsmith in London. He married Alston, a daughter of James Primrose, the ancestor of the Douglas family.

A project was set afoot on the accession of James to unite the kingdoms, but James seems to have been the only steady supporter of it. Scots independence still retained its healthy tone specially in the borders. Each country appointed
Commissioners, and James insisted that the United States should be called Great Britain. But the name was very unpopular; the Union more so. The English were far from anxious to give their poor neighbours the benefit of their rich foreign trade: they feared to abandon France and put themselves at the mercy of their English rivals. Mutual trade between a rich and a poor country was thought hardly possible. A strife was sure to arise over public offices and the English had made up their minds to secure the best of these.

An insinuation of possible partiality on his part annoyed James. The matter dropped in 1605. But the repeal of the Border Laws brought a new history to that disputed land. Restrictions of passage from Country to Country were likewise repealed. The celebrated Case of the Postnati, which decided that all children born after 1603 had the privileges of subjects English-born, did much to assimilate the people, especially where the Scots States made the privilege reciprocal.

Episcopacy was restored to Scotland in 1606. The Archbishop of Canterbury took the trouble to demonstrate with James on the conveyance of the domains of the Abbey of Aberbrothock to the Marquis of Hamilton. This displeased the King poor John Spottiswoode although he made forty-one journeys to London amid much hardship to complain that the funds of his diocese of Glasgow maintained the Castle of Edinburgh, got no permission from

Border Thieves made themselves very active up to the time of the Accession. The Middle English Thieves had an especially
large account for settling. Such men as John Armstrong
his last devised mail all the way north to Newcastle, had
the hatred of the English against the Scots very terrible. Newcastle
denied its municipal privileges to all Scots. In 1625 Henry
Cawston, glove in that town, taxed his friend Angus Doug-
as with having run out of Scotland, and changed denied
his name to set him the freedom. He died died down, and
Lord of Dunbar got as little praise for his part in curing
it, but to late as the eighteenth century rank robbers
were not extinct on the Border.

As has been shown, the highlanders found an outlet in
Ireland, where they were often summoned by beacon fires,
and in time the Scots became a power in the south. Both
Islay and Aulneuce were looked upon as Scots possessions.
In 1597 Essex had commands to people Ulster with English
and recover M. Very and Carlisle forth from the Scots. James
McConnell and Sirley Biny were prisoners of Spain. James
Bint and Sirley Biny desired his state of atonement, though
he left a sister, lady Anne Campbell, and seven children.
She had been the wife of James deoch O'Neill second only
to thee. Sydney in a letter to Balmoral gives her a
very high character for service, and for accomplishments,
and her loyalty to Elizabeth. She alone left his
brilat hand in her, and made her Countess of Tyrone.
Her origin is very mysterious. Though Ireland was thus in
a turmoil, the Scots stood compact among themselves.
As diplomacy was used to refuse them, what no privilege
has according to their Celts, and they were massacred when
for the English garrisons. They had the reputation of being better sol-
diers than the Irish, and calculations were made for them
in the case of a Spanish invasion. The Irish and the Scots
thought to each other, especially the MacLlan and the MacNab.

Donald all of Kintyre, son of Angus More of Islay, had a son
who married Angus O'Cahan, an Ulster Lord of Londonderry's
daughter, and Tober of Islay had their son. He is turn
named Margaret, daughter of Robert B. Upon son John
also married Mary, niece daughter of MacDonan, niece
Lord of Glyns in Armad and 20 Glyns and retaining
come to the MacDonals. Donald the ballach, their son lived
a fugitive in Armad. Randal MacDonal got a pension
from France because the MacDonals of Armad had supplied
kings to Scotland and Lords of the Isles:

and did not think the Five Articles of Perth a suf-
icient concession, and twice without success tried to push
the king to further acknowledgments. Williams, Archbishop of
York and Landegrave, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 1634, acted as the king's ad-
viser and had Scottish affairs under his control. He wrote to
the Archbishop of St. Andrews to keep informed of what went
on in the Council Chamber and elsewhere and if disputes a-
rose to get them sent to His Majesty. He put a stop to public
fests on Sunday, one of which, the Bishop of Aberdeen ordained
as contrary to Christian doctrine. Being the chief favourite
of Charles, he was not to be gainsaid. Land aimed to re-
store the Pageantry of Rome, without Roman Church. But
his interference reached its climax in the "Canons and Con-
stitutions Ecclesiastical gathered and put in form for the
Government of the Church of Scotland". The Scots Bishops
had not prepared it, but the final corrections were in lands
land, as Payne shows. The Scots complained that it seemed too
much of Erastianism and Prelacy. But their desperation
reached its height in the introduction of the service-book.
Land was at the bottom of this too for Payne saw the
Commission which Charles gave him to fix a liturgy for
the Church of Scotland, in which he might make the alter-
ations he thought proper. He Scott was the "corpus vile"
on which the experiment of restoring Popery to England was to
be made. But Scots do not tamely submit; and the Coven-
anted Charles declared Philipps of land. The voice of land might
still have been heard panding on the king to vengeance. He
took to raise an army of Scotsmen with all the nobility of
England: a fleet was to blockade the Forth: the Earl of An-
ton to land in Fife with 12,000 men: Strafford to take
from Ireland with all his available forces. But money was
lacking and Leslie led seaward the Strongholds of Scotland.
Meanwhile the Table had advanced on the borders, Leslie at
their head, and were finding the people of England favourable
to their cause. His men were Scots to be quartered, ignorant
of the Act of Parliament which denied them to come within
five miles of the border on penalty of rebellion. Lord Hol-
land advanced to attack them but finding himself severely received was fain to retreat. The Scots army was quartered at Ouden, the English across the Tweed. Robert Leslie a Royal Page, who used to visit his friends in the Scots camp, suggested that a supplication should be addressed to his majesty, Sir Edward Coke and then treason an invitation to confer, but they demanded the king's warrant. The Peaceful
affairs were settled by the king in person in a mandrel tent. But then the king heard the account of the treaty
which the Commissioners had found to be full of falsehood, that the Privy Council ordered to be burnt by
the king's own subjects for treating with such pamphlets,
while knews the true books of that size still
browned their breasts. Balcarraquell was a student at Pembroke
College, and had been Chaplain to James, Master of the
Gowns, the king's representative at the Synod of Dort, and
Dean of Durham. Died his days at Oxford in 1646, that
had been driven by the Puritans. In 1640 it was com-
plained before the Scots Parliament that scandalous pro-
cellars in reference to Scots affairs had been allowed
before the Council in London, Lord London imprisoned,
the Commissioners denied an audience. London.
was imprisoned on account of the difficult relations between England and France. England refused to join France against Austria, and Spain and Richelieu had signed the Treaty of the Pyrenees in his absence.

An intercepted letter in the hands of the Cardinal showed that the Catholics were seeking the aid of France. Montrose, Ruthven, Leslie, and Montgomerie were in London. French documents prove that it was intended in case an English army moved Scotland, to send a French army thither. Clarendon declared it high treason, but the Scots maintained their right to negotiate abroad without leave of their sovereign. Especially as the ancient league with France had never been revoked. The short Parliament declared the Scots to be rebels and traitors, and taking the person demanded new subsidies. The Parliament closed forever to consider their grievances. First, London declared that he must be tried before the Court of Fascin and although some urged capital proceedings, he was released

Clarendon says that England was and in general opinion against the Scots, and hoping that the new Parliament would the day to avenge the rights quite clearly. An army was getting ready in the North, composed by band of money. Having

wine pipe; the Pope's tenders of their Commands rejected them, and they made it understood that this year was against Scots Presbyterianism, and not for Lord C.'s Creed. It was hoped that the Scots would be as ill off as they were.
possible before the weakness in the army showed itself. It has been asserted and contradicted that an understanding existed between the Parliamentary Party and the Scots that if the former forbore the Scots would invade England. Saville and London were sponsors, but it is said that Saville forgave the bond. The Scots would naturally retaliate by seizing the English coal fields and cutting off the supply for London. A sympathy certainly existed in England with the Scots contention.

Leslie assembled his army opposite Stirling, but money was hard to get. In August they were in Coldstream ready to pass into England. They detrainments they reached Newcastle door. But finding Warwick defended by Conway and Northumberland resolved to force the town. The stream had to be forded atর বন্দ, there Conway lay with 400 men. Leslie’s experience abroad led him to attack the eastern cannon—which he had made in Edinburgh, and then the English force opened fire upon the Scots, the reply by artillery from an army thought to be destitute of arms was so unexpected that the English recruits fled. Great consternation filled the town, then it was seen that the castle and its coal fields were in the possession of the Scots. The Scots, if tradition has a man of blood who looted their granaries and slew the defenders. Money by now hardly got, the citizens partying into it pedantically in their fear. The army had entered England with the intention of acting Constitutionally, but Scotland could not maintain them; they must rely on their English
neighbours for bread. The mayor pretended that he could not pay for a day; the system pursued being a drain on the public purse, and thought better of it. As time went on, the Hanoverian Scots began to be looked on as allies. Durham, Tynemouth, and Shields fell into their hands. At York a supplication from the borders reached the king, in which they demanded the redress of grievances and the establishment of the kingdom in firm and durable peace. Taking in treaties promised to their terms, and a paper of their demands reached him in reply. A Council was held at Rapho to which London, London, London, and Warrington were summoned, with others, as representing the Scots. Before long, of their demand was a new Parliament, which would be in possession of the ancient province of Northumberland and in close amity with the Parliamentary party. The Scots could cheerfully ask. They had time to think on English stories: and England must pay the expenses. Eight hundred and fifty pounds was allowed them a day; they desired an adjournment to York in account of Rapho's undertakings, but Stafford lies at York with the army. At last they changes to London. Utterly, Commissioners rose the Corporation of the town.
With an Irish Army, he led forces Conroy to meet them at New Castle with an insufficient army that he might hrast in England and Scotland in a bloody ear. The king undertook to sanction acts of the Scots Parliament of 1640: to suppress his rebels against them, and to pay £30,000 to them for their brotherly assistance of the English. The Reverend Andrew Cask the oppr. The return of Charles II in 1650 was present in this set. William Kerr, Earl of Lothian, governor of New Castle during the occupation of it by Scots Troops. In 1640 he went on a special mission to France which turned out so untoward that he was imprisoned in Bristol Castle by the king's order. 1643. As Secretary of State in 1649 he was one of the Commissioners who sealed the Treaty of Breda. His son the first Marquis of Lothian, the supporter of the Union, was much distinguished in the Dutch wars in 1673.

Nine thousand men collected by the king to invade Scotland were his hands after the Incident. Sir Philip O'Hara in 1641 published a proclamation that the English settlements should be destroyed, but the Scots spared. As the king was then in Scotland, to give up the sign of royalty. The proclamation was sealed with the arms of Scotland.

When the news came, the Estates offered to send their army of 10,000 men and 3000 stand of arms into Ireland. English Statesmen were jealous: for it looked
like a direct transference of Ireland to Scotland. To declare that Munros for lieutenant landed at Carrickfergus with 4000 men. Like the Scots fifty years before they held themselves captive while all the English armed. But they fighting for King or Parliament? By a mutual consent they made themselves independent to orders had been received from home, and so Munros declined Baradeed Assentam for a year with the Irish. In 1640 the Irish Parliament strangled the king for his Scots invasion. He Irish had little sympathy with the Scots, separated as they were by religious differences; an old alliance had died there also. On the one side the Scots invasion was thought to be a cheating mode of earning half a million of English Gold. On the other side religious intolerance formed a barrier to fellow feeling, and a report was wide that Frisians had threatened not to lay down arms, the Catholics was rooted out of the countries. In 1641 English Settlers the had long suffered from the burning of the Irish, and had taken refuge in Carrickfergus sailed to the Island of Magizee, with the Scots Garrison of Carrickfergus and massacred some unoffending Catholics, all the inhabitants of the island.

Almost every week reinforcements from Scotland were pouring into Ulster. In April 16th a detachment of 2000 Scots appeared under Munros described as a bitter sectarian, took command of the right army of English and Scots. The Scots in Ulster had shown themselves as independent power. \opposed to both King and Catholics, plundering both parties at will.\n
and wading over and through territories. In August, Leslie bought out Thompson's forces, which raised the Ulster army to 8,000 men, a force that the English doubted. Even so, he returned and left McNab in command, with a warning to watch over the region. Meanwhile, Irishmen were serving with Colkitt in Scotland under Montrose.

In 1644, Owen O'Driscoll undertook at the Council of Kilkenny to raise 2000 men in Ulster, and the Council granted him 5000 against Munro. In O'Driscoll's design Lord Castlehaven was appointed general. The cessation followed which Munro could not obey. Sir Charles Coote, Sir Robert Stewart, and Sir Frederic Hamilton, posted Carenagh with a mixed English and Scots. Munro was seeking his army on both the Plain of Ulster and supplying Scots to Coote. The Parliamentary Commander in the North, Carenagh.

Ruminating, the Munro, set to both, to permeate Owen Roe and Sir Phelim O'Driscoll. Before a blow was struck at the Scots, on the first of June, O'Driscoll marched an army of 2000 men and 500 horse from Derry to slay against Munro. Munro set out to seek him with 600 men and 500 horse, and sent word to George Munro to reinforce his cavalry. The armies met at Banbridge. Sir Bernard MacKee and Sir Alexander McAlister intercepted the cavalry reinforcements, and Munro was stopped, and fled precipitately to Limerick. The battle was looked upon as the crisis between Irish Catholicism and Scots Presbyterianism. Lord Montgomery lay dead with 200 Scots. Munro, in his panic and retreat, abandoned
Some strong posts and called all the Ulster English and Scots to arms. At Carrickfergus new reinforcements from the Parliament came to him. O'Neill's army mustered almost 20,000. Charles I now sent General to him, compelled by the Scots, to cease hostilities. O'Neill obeyed. But fear at Dungan Hill, the Protestant took their revenge, and these Colkittes after a struggle of desperate valor fell with his own McDowell "Redshanks." He is not the Free Colkittes, but his son; for the latter never left Antrim and was no soldier. The Parliamentary forces now overran the Country, but at Clonmel Marlborough was too late to leave un molested McDowell and the partition of his troops, which had survived Dungan Hill. At Knocknano McDowell was lieutenant General under O'Neill, commanded the right wing with Purcell and led a regiment of horse. McDowell's horse was flung down their muskets after the first volley and changed the enemy with broadswords, bore away the Inglemores men and finished them for two miles. Nevertheless the left failed, the battle was lost and McDowell and his men lay slain. He lies in the Dominican Abbey of Kilmainham but his name still lives in Irish peasant tradition, and a branch called "Mardill Macstrain" keeps it still.

O'Neill was now in distress. Even Pope made a treaty with the Scots and declared war on the Supreme Council. He himself retired to Galway. As Ulmers wished to support the Monarchy, Monk was put in command in Ulster and marching suddenly, besieged Ulmers and sent him to England. A change of party
recalled; the Scots in Ulster became Royalists with Ormonde at their head. Monk, with O'Neill, undertook to intercept communication between the Scots in the North and Ormonde in the South. In 1650 the Scots got Charles II to sign a declaration pronouncing the peace in Ireland to be null and void. Gen. Cromwell, pressed by Royalist successes in Ireland, burned across the island, demanding an account of the innocent blood that had been shed, a recompense which fell heavily on the shoulders of every party. Ulster was practically repopulated with Cromwell's veterans. But crossed Ireland with probably a large number of the Scots among them. Seeing the service of France, Spain, Austria and Venice, of which armies they formed the mainstay, they wrote Scots on a similar grand scale.

In 1641 a committee from the English Parliament came with the king to arrange affairs with the Scots; a letter from the English ministers was read before the General Assembly. The price of the Independents who called Presbyterian; they asked advice, and the Scots told them, to stand firm for their Presbyterianism against the Episcopalian and Independent. A message from the English Parliament with further information as to their case to the king reached the Assembly in 1642. In August the Royal Standard was raised at Nottingham. Among those who joined it were the Earl of Powis and his afterwards changed sides and fought for the Parliament at Cranston, and Sir John and Sir John, Earl of Crawford. He had been in Spanish service and risen to the rank of Colonel. He served at Elthorpe, Sanditon, Basing, and Beaulieu, and Purslowe, and Purslowe, at Cranston. Moot.
but taken prisoners at NewCastle, he retired in 1646 to Spain, and passing into France, died there in 1652. The Parliament has longed for the fine army that had served in Irish wars. Lord Stirling is said to have spent negotiations to bring it over to the King's party. The Parliament sedulously cultivated their Scots friendship by adopting the Deedee and Covenant as a national declaration against Popery, and again by setting up transacting business on Christmas Day. The rough, the party the present these measures were discontented, Brownists, Anabaptists and Independants. In January 1643, 2,000 Scots set their faces Southwards under the old Earl of Lenox, David Leslie assisting him as lieutenant general, and marched for NewCastle. When they found too strongly fortified to be attempted, and the Castle was strongly defended by the Royalists, their crossing being at Dringehame they entered Sunderland on the 4th of February. Sir Charles Daven joined them with an army of 14,000 men, but thinking better of it, returned Smith. Soon fell, and the Scots had to march eighteen Scots miles knee-deep in it. Great exploits were not taken, the towns round NewCastle occupied, and the siege of the Royalist Stronghold began. Malignants flocked to the camp of the Scots. On the 14th of October eight barns were started, and the breaches carried; a week later the Castle capitulated. So London this was a matter of much moment, for Londes had risen in price to four pounds a bale. Meanwhile the main division of the army marched to Taunton, where they joined the forces of Manchester, Fairfax and Cromwell.
march. Such a dispute went on as to whom the victory was due, the Independents claiming it for Cromwell, the Scots giving the credit to themselves and David Leslie. Montrose, meantime, while communicating to Raleigh his design, to raise a Royalist force of Highlanders and Irish and attract the Leslie back to Scotland. Sir William Drummond, the poet of Rovallen, was present at Marston Moor and the storming of the castle as Commander under Leslie of an Assistantry Regiment. Sir James Turner, his own Service with some ten underoustars and his sloop the "Remains" also fought into it. Sir William Drummond, Earl of Perth, gave the last Commander a Regiment in the Dutch Service aiding the Royalists. The Fairfaxes are generally considered to be of Wests origin. Lord Fairfax, the Parliamentary General of Yorkshire did much to bring about the Royal defeat at Marston. Thomas Fairfax gained the fight at Marston in 1645, and reducing the work, became Parliamentary General in 1657: after which, transferred into the Independents, he worked in Charles II at the Hague.

The Scots army was before Newport in 1645, then a strong demand came for a detachment of three thousand Scots, which turned them by Berwick and turned the tide of war at Philipstown. Stylo, praying the cause of the Royalists and Presbyterians. The intolerance of the Scots Presbyterians by quoting the case of those "sinister Gentlemen" that the slaughter of the Highlanders began had rubbed his hands and muttered "the task goes illently on."
Thanksgiving at the sentence of Lightfoot side by side with it, or Connel's over the victory at Dunbar, and charge of intolerance will not be long in returning to the smirched blame in England.

On the 12th of June, 1643, the Assembly of Divines was constituted at Westminster by order of the Lords and Commons of England, to settle such a Church Government as should secure the peace of the Church and its nearer agreement with that of Scotland. Commissioners were invited to attend from Scotland, among them Baillie, Henderson, Rutherford, Gillespie, Robert Douglas the elder, James of Mary, Johnston of Warriston, Askillis, Lord Maitland, the Duke of Argyll, Lord Lauderdale, Balmerino, Loch, and Melvourne the two present under control of Parliament, much to Baillie's regret, for he charged against parliamentary absolution. But if any of them had Consciences scrupulous as to this control, he might stay at home. They sat at first in Henry VIII's Chapel and afterwards in Jerusalem Chamber. The Lords were asked to sit and vote, but numbering only fifteen, they wisely refused, appearing merely as the ambassadors of their General Assembly, and in to say compromising it. Henderson and Baillie, Gillespie were known in England as premiers, built as a fine diplomatist. The Assembly divided itself into Presbyterian and Independent parties. The Presbyterian drank the Stingers and led a great measure by their Scots brethren. For this reason Milton did not like the Assembly of Divines. He thought the Scots Presbyterians were trying to set up over men's Consciences a tyranny like to that which they had overthrown.
In his sermon against the "past forces of conscience" he aimed at the context of John Stirling, Samuel Rutherford, Thomas Cranmer, and Robert Brabie, who had all written against the Popish Church.

"Hence the civil sword
To force the conscience that Christ set free;
And pride us with a classic hierarchy
Taught us by mere S. S. and Rutherford—"

Thus, their life, learning, and pure intent
would have been held in high esteem by Paul.

"... Must now be named and printed, Berkeley
by shallow Tracts and Scotch plate—ye-call it
A noble somet of monuments in a different way the name
of Fairfax. After spending four years in London
before the Parliament, he was invited to fill their seats of dignity
as Gresham and Utrecht. But preferred to London. He
was chiefly known about for his book in Armenia
which was revised at Utrecht. Robert Brabie published a
book on Scriptural Chronology at Amsterdam. Of a different
stamp is the work of William Penn, Sive Ecclesiasticon
Historia, published in 1641 at Paris. Wandesford joined
Charles II at the Hague in 1650. The Earl of Argyll Travelled
in France and Italy in 1647, and after suffering imprison-
ment at the hands of Monk, escaped to Scotland in 1664.
A descendant of his, the Second Duke served under Marlborough
and Presbyterianism was not destined to be established
in England. Cornell led to suspicion with, and the Scots
army was no longer of vital importance. Feeling ran strongly among the Puritans and Independents against set forms of prayer; so that even Sand's Prayer Book came to be abolished, the Book of Common Prayer went into it, and the Directory of Public worship had almost forgotten. Since Anderson and his Scots brethren adjusted, took its place—

The Psalter competed with that of Rome, which was accepted, one by Sir William Durey, Rowallan, the other by Zachary Boyl, who was educated at Saumur, under his cousin Robert Boyle of Pooling, and finished for fifteen years in France. The Scots Army has been but a fraction of the force at the disposal of Parliament, but the Scots still held apart, and when the King in 1645 appeared within their lines at Newark, they received him with all honour. The Parliament called on the Scots, like necessary to defend their land, but they refused, and moved South, a special grant of honour accompanying the King. In the Camp at Barbary they defended with the fundamental principles of Scots Ecclesiastical government into which they had been taught. The Scots kept Charles for eight months, and if the King had given any hope of becoming a Presbyterian, they would have taken him absolutely under their protection and accepted the war of the Independents. But heavy annuities were due, and their presence in England underwrote the King's pledge for these, and when they were settled in 1647, the King was content. The Scots did not sell their king.
At this post, a stage too late, he agreed to the Covenant, but the paper was hidden away, that the malcontents might have their will. The report that the king had signed this engagement divided the Scots: Argyle sided with the malcontents, with a mix of army of loyal Presbyterian Laagers and Cavaliers marching into England, with the Duke of Hamilton in command. The Scots were undisciplined; they had no artillery, and very little ammunition. The regiments had half filled. The invited army reported its precipitation before Cromwell as 결정적 in 1645, the Duke of Hamilton commanding at Uttoxeter. Argyle and Monro held through some fighting in Scotland, after which Cromwell appeared at Drogheda and the Duke of Ormonde threw the country into the hands of the clergy.

Charles I was beheaded at London in 1649, an act to which Scotland took no part. Although James and his three sons were exiles, of the purest type of the Stuart, their lives had better been those of English kings than of Scots abroad, and as an account of them will be paramount to an English history of the time, no attempt will have to be made to supply the blank. London negotiated with the king in behalf of Scots at Carisbrooke Castle, and afterward fought for him at Haverford. The Reverend Robert Blair who had accompanied Leslie in 1640 and demonstrated with Charles in 1645 was at this time negotiating with Cromwell. The Earl of Arundel fell at Edgehill. He had commanded the English fleet at La Rochelle in 1628, was constable in 1631, Lord High Admiral in 1635, and General
in Chief of England in 1642. Sir William Dick of Brantik, about whom the lamentable Case of Sir William Dick was written, became a Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1641, advanced great sums to Charles I, and to the Convention, which Parliament refused to repay. Cromwell put him in prison at Westminster. Dick died in 1653, in great distress. The Earl of Abercorn, James Hamilton, may be mentioned here. He took part in the plantation of Ulster, and sat in the Irish Parliament. The Duke of Hamilton was condemned by the same court that had condemned the king. He had undergone the suspicion of Charles I, and had been imprisoned in Fishkill- ales Mount in Cornwall from which the Parliamentary army released him. But after his surrender at Uttoxeter he was anointed as Earl of Cambridge and an English subject for the offence of assisting the king to ravage England, as he called it. He fled his lord's allegiance, the Treaty of Uttoxeter; he was condemned and executed 1649.

Montrose, seeking to avenge the king, landed in England with 700 Holsteiners and Hamburghers, and 500 men of arms, given him by the Queen of Sweden. But Leslie crushed his little band at Invercavan. Commissioners were sent by the Scots Parliament to the Hague to confer with Charles II., Lord Candie, the Laird of Brodie, Professor Taffey of Aberdeen, the Dean of Irvine, and Robert Douglas. They offered to sponsor his cause if he would undertake God's cause — i.e., sign the Covenant. Syn-

except this humble band of Scots. Charles landed at Earmount, and was soon installed in Falkland Palace. On the 16th of July, Cromwell crossed the Tweed with 10,000 men. John and David Leslie commanded the king's forces. Charles at this moment caused great discontent by refusing to acknowledge that the Lord had discovered to him the error of his ways. A broader and more offensive document was signed by him at Perth in favor of his army - Cromwell lay for a month round Stirling closely watched by Leslie, but at last lack of provisions drove him to Dunbar where he could command the sea, Leslie held the heights, but his clergy forced him into the plain where he suffered defeat. Charles was crowned at Stirling in 1651. The king in the west called “Regentment” or “Protector” raised an army under Colonel Archibald Spence, but he took side with the other party very much; although he joined Cromwell at Preston. He is said to have refused the generality of Cromwell's forces in Scotland. Leslie rallied at Stirling and Cromwell could not retake him out. After several months Cromwell crossed the Forth, and occupied Perth. The Royalist Army marched south through Kirkcudbright and Staffordshire, to be overtaken at Worcester, where Cromwell was too strong for them, and annihilated their army. The king, seeing Leslie and Middleton was taken in the north. The Protectorate now governed Scotland as well. The Scots were asked to per- tain to English privileges and trade. Several were expelled from the university. The General Assembly closed.

John Leslie, Earl of Rothes, was quartered in 1626 had been
Sir William Cockburn of Roxee and Lionel were to suffer an uneventful death in 1663. Sir William Cockburn of Roxee was involved in Scotland and joined the French Army as an envoy. He was knighted by Charles at Marack, served with the English, was captured at Preston and imprisoned for a year at New Castle. After his release he sought employment in London, and was lucky enough to raise the Protector's daughter, his wife. Connell chose him, because he had to be his ambassador in France. An excellent diplomat that he bore great weight with the French. In 1658, he received him with great courtesy, probably to propitiate England. However, he was kept in prison till he took Leamge. He had come on a serious mission and was not with his horses to be stopped in this way. He at last arranged that an English auxiliary force should aid in the capture of Dunkirk from the French, in condition that it was handed over to Connell, a business which he undertook in person at the cost of six thousand Frenchmen. In 1658, Smirne and Cockburn, chiefly through English valor and Scotch management, overcame Condé, the Duke of Anjou and the Duke of York at the great battle of the Thames. Here was some fussing about Dunkirk, his cockburn carried his point, and became governor, an office which he fitted well. The Dutchers seem to have given him a good deal of trouble, for they were restless, pertinacious and penetrating everywhere at times showed themselves very importunate. Sir William Salt had talked against these men at Morley, and in a baron's room in danger of his life Cockburn met his influence with the
with the Duke of Milan, and had him set free. Cockburn represented the most eminent standing England at the Treaty of the Pyrenees. As the Restoration Charles and his royalists could not induce him to allow them to meet at Bunker's Hill, he held for the Commonwealth, and though in his way adverse to royal service, he received every intreaty. France too held out great inducements, but he preferred to settle down at Huntington, and study agriculture. King Charles employed him at the Courts of Brandenburg and Nuremberg, then the destruction of Holland was suitably agreed upon; and soon afterward at Paris, where he died as English Ambassador in 1675. There he showed a firm front at the French Court, once there an English Ship was taken, the sailing under Dutch Colonies, and again when a Romanist procession was attempted in his honor.

England lends under the Commonwealth joint arms to Scotland, Scotchmen and Englishmen act as representatives in Cromwell's Parliament. In free trade established between the Countries caused much grumbling in England. William Sprag his post minister at Middelsburg and a correspondent of Grotius. Sharp, an alumnus of Cambridge and now Dean of Norwich, having been sent with five others to communicate their views to Monk, returned to Boston. Island of Bermuda, and with King James, from Charles I knighted at the age of twelve, was also there.

The Navigation Act of 1660 intended to turn the Dutch ships the rising prosperity of estates. In 1661 English seamen.
junesed the attempt of the Scots to raise a monopoly in Scotland into an oppression which culminated at Paricut. In 1667 a representation reached Charles concerning the navigation laws; but Scotland got no redress. They could explain the former fact to the Irish, but the better treated than they. An oppressed country gave little scope for national enterprizes abroad and Scotland is a blank in the history of other nations for the next twenty years.

Count Antony Hamilton, who was born in Ireland and passed much of his time with Charles at Berke, became commander in Ireland after the Restoration and accompanied James to St. Germains. Elisabeth Hamilton, la belle Hamilton, Countess de Grammont, the little but renowned lady of the Court of Charles II, was Madame de Palais to Maria Theresa of Austria, Louis XIV’s wife. “La belle Stewart” Walter Blantyre’s daughter was another beauty of the Court of Charles.

Spain, had not until the Paricut operation, showed much interest in colonization, content to waste the flower of their efforts in seeking military glory abroad. In 1630 indeed Sir Alexander, later 1st Earl of Stirling, a great Traveller and Statesman, obtained a royal grant of land in North America which he to be called from Scotland. This territory was to be divided into one thousand allotments each to be held by a baron of the country. But the allotments of America were sadly damaged by land of become to carry out the operation. The project to become and for
help in England. Chaplain, who preceded Alexander as the
discoverer of Canada, had brought with him refugees and
broken adventurers from France, the costs or burks give
little assistance in subduing the land. The Scots on the
other hand were hardy Seafarers often concerned in piracy
or the Spanish Main; but artisans could hardly be had,
and there were too few folk fit to do the work of colon-
ization. In 1622 the pioneer band reached the foundlands,
and found the place lonely: ten minister and ten smith
died. Alexander came with a second band, and doubling
Cape Breton they landed at Nova Scotia. The country was
rich in all kinds of cereals, the rivers abounded in fish, oak
and fur grew in every ridge. The encouragement given by
Sir Ferdanado Jorge and other New Englanders led them to con-
gratulate themselves that they were the first to have set
particular limits in America. Their enterprise could bet-
ner disturb in Scotland of her hardy sons, a danger-living
folk, than did settlements in poverty among the Huns, or
tarnish for Russia, Sweden and the Turks. But New Scotland
was a vision that did not bear the touch of reality. The
French and British settlements cramped it. In 1628 Alex-
ander deflected an encouragement of the French. But after
that time we hear of it as more as a Dutch Colony; and
it was ceded to Britain by the Treaty of Utrecht. Under
this opened a field of colonization nearer home and within
two years ten thousands folk living between Inverness and
Aberdeen crossed to Ireland.
The Duke of Lennox was ambassador to the French Court in 1601. At the Union he was travelling by Lyons and Marseille to Italy accompanied by John Spottiswood. On his return he was accused of a manifest attempt to turn the people of Scotland to revolt, and though it seems that he was innocent of the crime of leaving him for the benefit of France in the Piedmontese war, some suffered death in the Place de Grève.

John Colville of Crichton found the ministry too labor for him and established himself at Paris. There many caught him, but John Fraser, Rector of the University of Paris came to his relief: Fraser de finds journeying in Holland and Italy. In 1611 William the Earl of Argyll died at Paris and was followed to his grave by many Scots: William Craig, professor of theology at St Andrews; Blair principal of St Andrew's College, to be afterwards made doctor of theology and professor of Casanova at the Royal College of Riga. In 1624 Gerde, professor of theology at St Andrews, died. The list of these ministers and professors would fill a great deal of space. John Welles banished with five other preachers in 1609 became minister of St Helen O'Angely, after officiating at Toulouse. He is said to have lived in French houses in Suffolk at the time after he came to France. Then St Helen O'Angely was besieged he recovered the inhabitants to lot out and himself assisted at the cannonading, but after it surrendered he still lived in with his preaching. The King sent O'Sullivan to bring him, but Welles died as
engaged in service lest him be silent. "Sir," he told the King, "I tell you, you are subject to me: thou tell me that you serve the Pope. Then say that you are served by your self. I tell you that Christ died for you." After this he so pleased that he made him his minister and had him to Rochelle. He died in London leaving three sons.

Daniel Abenmetty was principal of Montfeller in 1608, and then came from Fomes. In 1616 the Bishop of Montfeller resumed the College and Abenmetty left it for being adhering to the Parliament. Next year the Chair of Singay was vacated but he could not take it, but the Principality of Fomes College then he had been Professor of Philosophy and practised medicine, fell vacant. At this position he held till 1627 when he was dispossessed by furthering the Rochelle for suspected intelligence with Louis XIII, he obtained letters of naturalisation.

Many Scots frequented Fomes for the study of the law in the 17th century. Alexander Scott was invited to Caen to be professor by the Council there. William Aricklyn was Bishop of Fomes. Scott also practised as Advocate and Judge and died in 1615. Scott often encountered Elphick abroad with unpleasant consequences. David Lindsay, Lord Balmerino was compromised in an affair in which an Englishman lost his life at the hands of a Scot. Gordons were very common all over the continent at this time: a Gordon was Canon at Marlemburg; a Bernard Gordon practised at Montfeller in the 16th century. William Gordon of Kynth, the Bishop of Aberdeen died Studying at Paris in 1567. Alep-
under Gordon, one of the first Reformation Bishops, was a favourite attendant of Marguerite the French Queen, and died in a duel in France. His brother John studied as one of Mary's pensioners at Paris and Orleans after which he was in Cardinal's service and in the service of Norfolk. Mary sent him back to France, then he became gentleman of the bedchambers to Charles I., and Henry IV., and Henry V. In 1594 he held a public disputation in the Hebrew with a rabbi Berenius at Strigam before the Archbishop, and he filled Italy, Germany, and France with his fame. He married the noble Paton in 1577. In the year he, in concert with Pierre de Chalais, disputed against Cardinal Bonn and other Catholic Doctors with the intention of persuading the Swiss to turn Protestant. In this he was successful, and James recalled him and made him Dean of St. Asaph in 1603. His son John Gordon, was the Protestant preachers at the court of James at St. Germain's. The brother of William Gordon, James, was a well-known Jesuit confessor in France.

Setons the common knave—Sir William Letton lost his life at Vauclus. George Letton was an archer of the Guard in 1575. Doctor William Letton was Solomon of Pomarini, one of the most learned jurists of his time. He quarrelled with the Jesuit College at Rome and had to leave, understanding the Pope's favour for him. He travelled through France and Italy till, when at the lowest ebb of his fortune, he was raised to be bishop of Humanity in the University of Louvain. But soon after he found the restless spirit in Paris. Sir Thomas Wraggworth, though given to overstraining his neck, may be speaking quite truly, then he
How asleton sitting in the house in a crowd so attentive that all listened when he spoke. pleaders rote in the gilded chamber were said to ask his advice. he corresponded with balgahro so much admired his style, that he sent him a golden pen.

Sir Alexander seton in 1646 studied for two years at La Steche with the jousin, often publicly sustaining a thesis. returning thence to the rockelle he travelled the greater part of france, and having attached himself to the house of stuart, became their emissary at Rome. Sir John seton, lord of colombieres, the lieutenant of the desto company and chivalier of the order of the king. Robert monteith of salmson was grand prior of france, and secretary to the future cardinal de retz. after which he dispersed himself and suffered imprisonment for fifteen months, but few men and robbe still frequented him. He is thought to be a man of kindness and wisdom but unfortunate.

In the middle of this century a colony of Scots in Paris spoke their native language and kept up communications with Scotland. forbes a young priest lately returned at Rome to the billiam leslie, afterwards canon of St. Quentin, and Thomas chamber, afterwards abbot to richelieu, stayed with his cousin James Forbes the son then established in Paris and enjoyed a great reputation. A family of Forbes, entered in France. the master of Forbes presented a petition in favor of Sutherland Forbes, Lord of Adrian and later. Lady Isabelle Hay, the Earl of ross's daughter was lodged by him in Paris at the château of St. John Keelman. Gilbert Blackhall came to him with a scheme he had conceived. But the jail had tried of Forbes and made Blackhall
tell him so, a parcel presenting. He then went to Doppo in the hope that he would marry her. More dragged than by the same back to Paris, he spread a lying decry abroad in such a way that all France heard it. He passed a year under the care of the head of the Scots College, but Blackhall, her indefatigable friend, turned the story to the disconfiture of Isles, and rescued her besides from marrying a Protestant. As Brussels sheltered the repaired amid dangers, she became the pensiveness of Spain; but returned to O'Orsay, after whose death the lock thime. Blackhall kept intoned some of Austria on behalf of a granddaughter of the margrave of Branden. A passage of art advised between Foyers and him, Foyers protesting that Scots money wasn't good, Blackhall replying, that he in, too liberal and that Colonel Douglas shall have to be told. Blackhall travelled home with three Scots Captains, Sith, Fullerton, and Hepburn, a cousin of the principal of the Scots College, and conducted Henrietta Gordon safely to Anne of Austria, as far as kindly, and placed her in a convent in Carthen that she did not become a religioso. Henrietta passed much miserable time in the service of the Contesse de Roumanne, Blackhall who served Mad. de Bonis d'Immenet, visiting her sometimes. At the Fronde the took refuge with Anne, who inclined her to free the Princess of Condé. Ludovic Stuart d'Ulbigny the ear, Walled young at Port Royal, Canon of Stote Dame, and Abbott of Saintfontaine in Champagne, had taken an interest in her best Mad. de Roumanne and she now turned the cold shoulder, she vis afterwards Grand Thumar to Catherine of Portugal, Charles II's
Queen and died the day he was to have been Cardinal.

Blackhall Hall found him with a dead French and placed them both with de la Motte at the Palace Royal. She became maid of honour to Anne of Austria. Seeing her unhappy the king's brother took pity on her and gave her an asylum - Robert Chambers says that she told Blackhall into great indignation. This fault led to her death.

To her Commiseration.

Husband to his dear wife,

Marguerite de la Motte, in 1655 fortune to say that the Queen is in despair to see the king's brother busy with nothing but making letters for his Gordon. This Gordon returned but could not remain long in Henriette Marie's service. In 1656 she returned to Ireland and began her famous liaison with Alphonse von Brandan, whom Louis XIV succeeded. Catherine Gordon, hastily the wife of Horatio, Lord of Balquhand, died in 1691.

As Cardinal and Chancellor she now practising in Paris. P. Richard Saye studied at Principal Robert Barclay's College in 1673 but his basic learned by David Burnet and retired to the latter as canon regular of St. Alban. In 1687 he received the licence from Berton Bishop of Soissons, became dean of the Cathedral at Angers and the same year maintained a brilliant thesis in philosophy at the Abbey of Rennes. He established the Canons Regular of St. Augustine in England in 1680, was afterwards sub-prior of Meriaupr and Prior of Rennes.

Robert Morris an Scoto Physician, belonged for Stuart partisanship, was tutor to the Council to Shannon family in 1640. And
and in 1647 M. Perolin recommended him to the Duke of Orleans, who appointed him Keeper of the Royal Gardens at Blois. In search of botanical specimens he travelled all France. In 1660 Charles recalled him and made him Professor Royal of Botany and King's Physician. He was Professor of Botany at Oxford in 1669 and published "Praelectione Botanicae."

In 1675 Margaret Stuart, the queen mother's great-granddaughter, was received at Calais in the Convent of the Carmelites before the Archbishop of Paris. In years later the king of France gave pensions to all the officers of Marlborough's forces for service at the siege of Trier, notwithstanding the disaffection in the Camp - Hamilton's Musketeers were there.

La Belle Stuart's marriage to Grammont produced an amusing incident. He was an idle, but obtaining his release, married Mlle. Moreau, her brother's friend, in broad daylight and asked him whether he had not forgotten something important. "Paston me," he said, "I forgot to marry your sister." He had the good-will of the king of France and Mantes. Her brother Antony, getting his employment from Charles, entered French service and became colonel of an Irish Regiment, on the reform of which he pressed into Monsieur's Regiment. He was chosen by Louis to act in the Triumph of Love, a ballet added at St. Germain. In 1684 the Duke of Anjou came to Paris ostensibly to complement the king on the birth of the Duke of Anjou, but really to further the Restoration of Chatellerault. Rich the procurator for
oral complaint in 1539. He presented a petition to the King which formed the basis of the Inheritance. In 1614 the
Duke of Hamilton paid 3000 of a pension in consideration of his right and this was continued in 1626 to his uncle, William
his brother, also obtained a grant in respect of his right from
Louis XIV. Some six years later in 1637 obtained a perpetuity
of the pension of 3500. In respect of it, Louis in 1654 gave
him a regiment of Horse Guards.
In 1681 Antony Hamilton and the Duke of Alençon
fought a duel for the love of the Princess of Conty, the second
daughter of the King. About the same time in Paris, one Carney of
the Duke of Buckingham, William Talbot, and Sir Henry
Talbot fought over a man called Gheeler. The Jacobites
were ever quarrelling among themselves, the fruit of ill-fortune,
idleness, and drunkenness. There is a report that the regiments
from the service of William of Orange
Patrick Jones accompanied James I to England and
lived with the Bishop of Chester. He became Master of Arts at
Oxford in 1605 and chaplain to St. Mary's College. For
his translation of the works of James, he was made prebend of
St. Paul's. His profound knowledge of Greek made him sought
after by all the learned, and gave him a pension of £50 and employed him to write Latin letters for the
King and the government. In 1617 he went to Paris in
the company of all the learned there, and carrying on
correspondence with Holland and Germany. He held
the rectory at Denbigh in 1620. Bishop Williams employed
him as his secretary.elden obtained his assistance in preparing an inventory of the stammbuch der kaiserliche stände. he led an inventory of the Codex Alexandrinus and published Clement Sylloge, and died at Blenheim in 1628. thomas reid about this time began to travel europe in search of rare classics, and his brother thomas, a physician, was made doctor of medicine by royal mandate in 1628. robert reid the first president of the court of decem gained a model of precedence by sojourning among eminent french and italian lawyers. john waymouth of potto, surgeon of james vi, died in london and requested his head to prince henry. sir robert stylon, the courtier, the writer, and poet in french and german conto, was secretary to henrietta maria and gentleman of the bedchamber of james vi. he lies in westminster abbey. sir robert earle, physician, and antiquary, studied at leiden, and paris and angers in 1678-81. sir andrew balfour, as planned the college of physicians as the royal infirmary, studied under harvey, visited dr. morgan at wrotham, and took his degree at cambridge. robert barlow of vico, the anderst apologist, studied at the santo college paris. then he became a catholic. he was governor of new braintree from 1670 to 1682 - james blair rector of williamsburg. entered holy orders, and sailed to virginia there he founded a university and presided over it for fifty years (1693-43). john stubble was a bit of london's james reign, and one of the authors
illustrious spectators taught Mathematics at London for seven years and in 1704 became physician extraordinary to Anne. John Bell of Astronomy, the travelling physician at St Petersburg for the Russian Library, for France.

Bishop Branthwaite's account of the adventures of illustrious people held in Latin made his books famous all over Europe and Germany, at the courts where he afterwards stayed. Billet was left Charles at the Hague and became Chaplain to the Elector Palatine Elizabeth, then he accompanied to England in 1660. Snellius, a mathematician, Professor Regius in the Chair of Ramus at Paris University wrote on the quadrature of the circle. Andersson the held long at Paris was considered one of the most profound mathematicians of his time. Snellius, incidentally, wrote one of the best mathematical books of his day. The Trinity held four Gordons in their order and a Turnbull. In Italy, Italy, Italian countries, Austria, Sweden, and Poland had according to Hogarth an equal president with the French for Scots professors and tutors in Philosophy. Andrew Melville got a pension in 1627 from Philip II for his skill in oriental languages, and he translated into Latin eight hundred books (?) taken by Don John from the Turks at Leopardo. Hogarth tells us that Locke would have been made a Cardinal for his intimacy with Francesco the Pope's nephew, but he was not in the way to Rome. Black Esk, seemingly a Scot, was an eminent apologist in Poland, born in Germany. John Gregory, the inventor of the reflecting telescope published a
book on the Quadrature of the Circle at Paris. Arthur John-
ston, whose uncle William Forbes was killed at Paris in 1574,
studied at Rome and Paris, and afterwards travelled
through France, Germany, and the Low Countries, and spent
sometimes with Tillander and Melville at Leiden. His re-
putation as a Poet seems to have begun at Rome but
at Paris he became Poet Laureate at the age of twenty-three,
according to Sir Thomas Egerton. Some of his poems he is led
to attrib, upon his friendships with many European scholars
he spent twenty years in Paris and is said to have prac-
tised medicine, but it is doubtful whether he is the Or-
ther Johnston, the Dr. Fraser of Montrose succeeded as Phys-
cian in Ordinary to the King of France. His last public ap-
pearance was a knocking of heads against gravestones, then
he wrote an Essay on Buchanan's Psalms and then a rival
Translation of the same, which the Dutch at any rate did
prefer to Buchanan and of which Planc Hoochie & Plane
and Renan speak in the highest terms. But the heavier
hand of Pope fell upon his lavish publisher, Sanderson and
sent them both to the limbo of the forgotten. He died at Ox-
ford in 1641. Forty years later the son of Aford may be
read in the ban it passed against the books of Buchanan
and Calderwood. Mr. William Alexander was known
by obtaining a prize for some of his poems in the Stradella
of London. It may be noted in this reference that the King
of Scotland received letters from his heraldic dispositions of Iron
letter to the King of France. Dr. William Davidson was
known to the Continent as the first Alchemist of his day. 

Ore, Scriver wrote four books on Hieroglyphics, a later 
published at Paris, and Little wrote The Poet Royal 
Volume in Scripture. Diddell was associated with Langi 
Samtanus as his Co-disciple. A certain Wallace was 
Councillor in the Parliament of Grenoble, the chief favourite 
and only friend of Marshal de Calvi. Sir Oliver Hen 
jy, the great rhetorician, mastered seven languages in his 
twelve. The Abbey and the last two of Cumberland create 
agreat name for itself in Germany and France. The 
name of Reginaldus Scotus is as honourable of notoriety and 
John Holbybeck a lacustrous, omitted at their proper 
period. Holybeck whose name at least is not exactly authentica 
ed, was educated in the Scotia Synodio of the University of 
Paris and became a great Astronomer in Italy. He published 
his "work" as Indica in 1475 and his Sphaera ten years la 
ter, and is the first Professor of Mathematics at 
Paris.

The foregoing recollection of names will make it evident how 
for the Scots influence had penetrated abroad and struck 
the heart of any European country with admiration here 
so his profound for the character of its people. But a 
better son has been the thing. Scots of very great still 
continued to sojourn in foreign climates, the Universities and 
the Military Enterprise of the Country was formed a nucleus, 
and this so fame-loving Scot could disdain to rally. The 
Sphila bears, the floods of self and their naturally overweening
woods, and the desire of Rome to draw the whole Church in one country to forget Protestant is a Catholic rule, but all acted to dissatisfy the wealth of the Scots parish man. But their restless winning energy, content to taste itself like German Lutheranism without choice of ideal when Scotland offered resistance, was now gathering itself at home to expand within the limits of Scotland as noble a piece of men as their ancestors had shown themselves before the rest.

Blench's great Atlas was published in Amsterdam in 1644. The map of Scotland was contributed by Sir John Sett of Sett-Farnet, a great patron of learning who kept himself in touch with all the eminent litteratours of his day, and by John Gordon of Strachan, who set in order and fillet the letters of Timothy Pont, principal of Queen's, the indespicable Topographer. Sir John Sett wrote most of the letterpress of the Contributions. George Calceano, the famous device of a Universal language was a teacher who taught a Grammar School at Oxford for thirty years and died there.

John Davies, devised at Oxford a scheme for uniting Lutheran and Calvinist in 1644. He afterwards five lines and was Member of the Westminster Assembly in 1641 and in 1649, when he recided and published a book, which created a great stir in Germany and France, recommending a scheme for the Union of all Christians. Sir George Gordon, student law abroad in 1658 and Lord
Callen was a disciple of Boethius at Leyden.

In Robert Murray, the Statesman and Natural Philosopher, who obtained with Lord Brouncker and Robert Boyle the Charter of the Royal Society of which he was the first President in 1665, served in the French Army and obtained favors with Richelieu, who gave him a colonelcy. He was at New Castle with the Scots Army, and devised a plan of escape which only the King's procrastination frustrated. In 1650 he again returned to France there he

resigned his honours of Mazarin. Charles II, whose army he joined in 1669 made him Master of his Laboratory. Thomas Murray, a portrait painter, who studied under

Riley, State Painter to Charles I, became a favourite with the Nobility in the latter part of the eighteenth Century. A portrait of him painted by himself hangs in a Gallery of paintings at Florence.

Dr. John Johnston of Lamberton in Fife, claimed Scots origin. He was born in 1683 in that colony of thirty thousand Scots families which populated according to itching

the shores of the Polish Kingdom. In 1632 he set out on his Travels through Italy, France and other States. Leyden and Cambridge both conferred degrees of Medicine upon him. But he did not care for Scotland and rejoined theme to dignify in Ulm, where he purchased the estate of Ziebendorf and practiced physic. Such reputation did he possess that Frankfurt and Leyden offered him chairs of physic, both of which he declined, and died.
at Levens in 1675. His chief works are "Historia Naturalis," "Polyhistor," and "De Hebraic Graecorum et Romanorum." One of the Commissary Generals of Cromwell's army was James Diddel, of Kinflass, who for some time carried on the business of a merchant in Poland.

William Forbes, the first Bishop of Edinburghe, studied botany and anatomy under Caspar Barlaeus at Heidelberg in 1602, and afterwards travelled the greater part of Germany and Poland and studied at Heidelberg, Helmstoutt and other Universities. Four years later he found him at Leyden, then Jack was Professor. The Chair of Hebrews at Oxford was placed within his reach but he refused it.

David Whitford, son of the Bishop of Brechin, was expelled from Oxford University in 1648 and tutor to Shirley, the foot of Whitehall. After the restoration he served in the same capacity. Andrew bellwood and James bellwood the Physicians in practice at London in 1672. Alexander Colville, Doctor of Divinity, was professor of Divinity in the University of Ueider. His younger brother, Samuel, was sent to France to learn to sing and dance, and play upon the fiddle:

"How like a man of great esteem, His brother set him in a dream, At Calvoss on a fiddle!"

Two Alexander Cunninghames, after Concribed, travelled and sojourned in the Low Countries about the latter
days of the Eighteenth Century. He first a scholar studied
law at Leyden and Utrecht and was professor of
law at Edinburgh for a time. He then, fixed his
residence at the Hague where he lived and died
in 1721. Leibnitz records that he met him in Florence
in the company of Lord Douglas in 1697. The other
Cunningham was a historian who studied between
1692 and 1696 at Utrecht and Frankfort and afterwards
travelled about the Continent. Later met him at
Paris. At Paris in 1701 he was engaged in negotiating
a treaty with France relative to the East India
Adams Nisot, the son of a baker in Edinburgh, a
great lawyer, held the See of Durham from 1603
to 1620 when he was made a bishop. He translated
Paul Sharp's work on the Councils of Trent.

John Leslie, Bishop of Cloyher was educated at
Aberdeen and Oxford. His subsequent travels made him
familiar with the languages of Spain, Italy, Germany
and France, all of which with the exception of the last
he spoke like a native. He was present at the siege
of the Rockelle and the expedition to the Island of Rhoj. He
made him a Privy Councillor and Oxford conferred a
Doctorate of Divinity on him. Charles I. into whom he was
a close family, gave him the Bishopric of Raphoe. On
the death of the King he retired abroad but returned in 1661
and became Bishop of Cloyher. Cornwell styled his pre-
cept as Raphoe. His San Charles, a signifying Divine was
Trained at Trinchkell and Trinity College Dublin. He devoted himself to the study of law for a while in London, but eventually returned to Dublin and in 1687 became Chancellor of the Cathedral of Connor and Justice of the Peace. Tyrrell, Bishop of Clogher, and he carried out a lot of religious embroilments. He also took a great hand in setting down a Catholic High Sheriff whom James appointed in Munster, but refusing to take oaths to William and Mary removed to England and lived by pamphletting. He still acted as the Secretary and Solicitor of Germain on several occasions. His controversies chiefly bore against the Picts, Jews, and Gomorans.

Sir Robert Spottwood, a President of the Court of Chancery, the like of so many of his companions had studied law in the Continent, fell a victim to the resentment of the Presbyterians and took refuge in England in 1637. Dr. John Forbes was another victim of Presbyterianism, being expelled from his professorship at Aberdeen in 1638, with other Aberdeen professors, for opposition to the Covenant. He had been a student of Paris at Heidelberg, and had disputes with Scotch divines at Upsala, and had taken orders and become minister at Middelburg. He continued to preach in Scots and English churches, but retired at last to Holland, there he published a work in Theology at Middelburg. His uncle too was minister at Middelburg and Delft. Another Forbes, Sir Arthur Forbes of Castle Forbes in Ireland, those in the early Granards, followed Forbes, and afterward was
to successful in the French wars that he obtained an estate as his reward. Alexander Forbes, Lord Petterly, became a
Quakerist in France.

The Covenanters themselves were not the heirs of peace. David
calderwood, the well-known controversialist, found himself at
one time an exile in Holland; but the times of Duddingston
led to well lined his purse that he was able to publish
his *Letters of Carden's Time*. John Brown another exile,
was minister of the First Church at Utrecht in 1662. He had
left the restored regime in France as a home for these reckless
Scottish Protestants. A host of these Presbyterianarians
had followed the passage of their Scotch brethren to Ul-
ster. But the Established Church of Ireland was no more
a friend to many of them. The bishop of Down showed him-
self especially bitter. Tobias Welsh, the brother of the pastor
of St. Pancras, Jones ministry of Oldstone and Temple, Patrick
elicted with Blair, Ligonier, and Dunbar in 1632 to
appear before him and sign their adhesion to Re ley: and
when they refused, he defaced them. John Cleland came
under the same pest in 1638. But Robert Blair was set
the men to tamely submit. He made a journey to London
and presented his petition to the king. He wrote on the
corner of the *Handythese men, for they are scoundrels.* The
king's letter was slighted, and Blair had recourse to
Archbishop Wheler, who, with tears in his eyes, accorded
him that nothing could be done. Lord Castletown knows
interested, and obtained six months' liberty for him. In 1634
the Bishop pronounced the sentence of Communication in
Whitaker's place and publicly cited the Bishop to appear
before the Tribunal of Church and answer for his wicked deed.
A year later, he found him with John Sometime, of Killinhew
the afterwards took refuge in Holland, attempting an es-
petition to New England, which was frustrated by storm.
Whitaker officiated in Leslie's army. Robert Cunningham a
minister was with Knebworth's regiment in Holland in 1632.

The Catholic Church was supported still by talents Scot-
ian, among may be mentioned John Tyrie, Ogilvie the
Bain, Archibald and Archibald Hamilton. The recent-
ted Protestantism in France and published a book on Confes-
ding Lewis Jones studied at Paris and succeeded Robert Bar-
cley as principal of the Scots College in 1682, and let him-
day into his brother the new prefect of studies, to arrange
the records of the college. He afterwards became in the Cab-
net Council of St. Germaine.

After the Restoration, six days beat the faithful followers of
the Covenant. John Blackadder the Covenanters, found an es-
plan in Holland in 1674 with Richard Cameron and Donald
Cargill who helped to draw up the Newcumberley Covenant.
Archibald's name, The Controversialist was admitted to Britain
at Rome about the 25th of the Century. Henry Bell, the fled to
England after Pentland, was pardoned and encountered by Col-
nel St rollers in a skirmish near Cockhead, from which
he returned to Scotland. Walter Smith studied in Holland.
under Lexington. Robert Melward was minister of the Saco
Church at Rotterdam in 1675. Charles II in 1676 required
the States General to send part of the Provinces James had
left to hand over in search of safety all Europeans
over, Robert Melward, and John Brown hit the States;
considered that by their_dispensation they had come under
Dutch protection and refused. James and Robert
Boddenburg, the preacher, the Pelema, were refugees for
their religion in France, England and Germany. A fact
omitted the line may here be recorded, that in 1677 the Pro-
tenant Council at Magdeburg, with Established the Aug-
berg Congregation, asked a defector from Scotland for
some men. Lelandeau Mear's companion was chaplain
to the Earl of Leicester that led to fly from the Restorati-
and died in Holland in 1672. Hugh McKeach, the
Covenant Martyr, who preached against Charles II for
nineteen years 1657, and compared him to Nebuchad-
exer was in exile in Holland as a student from 1661 to 1666.
Brave
John Wigan of Hardhill was engaged in military service
on the Continent till 1657. James Rentwich, the son of his
Martyrs, who died at the age of twenty-six, was a student
at Groningen, and qualified there and was ordained
for the ministry. Robert Fleming, a great grammarian of Knox,
also received his theologiae partis at Leyden and Utrecht,
as did his son at Leyden, and at Rotterdam and at
Amsterdam, after which he removed to London to lead
the Scots Congregation at Rotterdam. William A-
moved him greatly. A victim to the Civil Wars we find in John Marvell, D.D., and Bishop of Ross, the then Bishop of Kilrell in 1640, was thrust into the rebellion and sought refuge into hiding at Oxford; its made him Archbishop of Armagh in 1645. He published the "Lamentations Regum Majestas" in 1646 to which Robert Baillie issued his reply.

George Mackenzie the second Earl of Seaforth received Charles II to Holland, and became his chief Secretary of State, but died in 1657. The "Bloodly" Sir George Mackenzie studied law at Glasgow, and after an eventful career in Scotland, ended his days in the shadow of sanctity at Oxford. It is curious to contrast the character an Englishman gives him with the structure which his Continental thought seems to bear on his name. He is described as a "great ability, and integrity in his profession, an able statesman, faithful friend, of strict honour, piety and religion in all his actions."

The Government made attempts to clear Scotland of its disaffected religious, and in 1678 Alexander Peden, the Cameronian enthusiast, the was supposed to possess the gift of prophecy, and had been caught in Ireland in 1669, was shipped with 60 others of his sect for convocation to Vienna; but the captain refused to proceed with such a cargo and turned them all adrift in London, from which they gradually crept back to Scotland. But the general insecurity of that awful "killing time", made voluntary emigration common, and hundreds crossed the Atlantic to seek
of times among their Puritans who had been driven from England forty years before. In Carolina, a contract was made with the proprietors of the land. Ferguson, "the plotter," shook himself especially busy in this matter, so busy that Zachary Bonne knighted that the troop which attended Ferguson on his Highland expedition could not be accounted for by affairs in Carolina, but to keep as then he set his face toward London a reward of £500 in part in his hand. He was deeply engaged with Shaftesbury in the Duke's plot to do any into taking and displacing York, but though search was made he escaped to Holland. Suspicions fell on Carstairs. Gordon of Ruthven who was sent to the torture; and in Fraggle Lord Melville, the prime Secretary of State was driven to the Continent by the same plot and afterward engaged in Monmouth's rising. 1 But in 1685 Time II came to the firm, and Ferguson who had in 1680 published a much-read pamphlet in London to thus that Monmouth was the legitimate son of Charles, called "Letters to a Person in France Concerning the Black Boy," raised the cry against Holland. Sir Patrick Hume, joined by the seditious Killie who had died for the affair of the Duke, left his home and reached London by the by-ways. Here representing himself as a dancer he crossed to France there after a short stay he walked to Brussels to see Monmouth, and then to the Hague. But Monmouth was not to be found, but only William of Orange who paid him particular regard. He joined in Mon-
months' expedition: but finding the matter vain, sailed to Holland, and travelling as a surgeon to Genoa and New Holland settled there to spend the rest three years in extreme but, revoltingly, in cheerful poverty. His son obtained a commission in the Horse Guards of William, and took part in the expedition. Alexander Leveson Polworth, indeed, in 1710 in France. Andrews'. Maitland, another of the fearless patriots, escaped from the court to Spain early in account of the lodging of the clergy of Lynne. Sailing from Tavistock to Spain, he was imprisoned by the British ambassador, but escaped to Hungary where he enlisted the army and distinguished himself by his valour and military talents. Then hearing of another expedition he hastened to the Hague where their Majesties, Andrews, Polworth, Stuart of Coltress, Stuart of Goodtrees, Darnell and Cunningham were already waiting to move. Fusignani was taken prisoner at Leghorn, but dismissed, although he had been one of the main springs of the expedition, but written the proclamations, and was to have been presented with the archbishopric of Canterbury. His latter days were spent in London where he built preach one day for James, as the wish for William, a melancholy dolour.

Gilbert Elliot of Minto, Lord Balloch of Tweedwood, left Scotland about the same time, banished to Foreign Plantations, has been becoming more and more common, and Jamaica received many a sufferer for American date, whose case has been helped before he set out; others
were located in Nis Brey or the Barbadoes. George Biddle returned with William and married the famous Lady Grizel, with whom he lived at Oxford. Henry skinny lord Carroo founded a Scots settlement in South Carolina.

James Dalrymple, Lord Thirsk, who was one of the Commissioners, took refuge Charles II at Maida 1649, and having defended the Isle of Font in 1662, left for Paris to Leyden. He took an active part in the Revolution. He had been pursued against in absentia in account of the Rye House Plot. His Physiologia Nova Experimentalis was published in Leyden in 1667. His grandson John, the second Earl, who studied at Leyden served as a volunteer with the early Angus in 1642, was aide-de-camp to Marlborough, commanded the Cameronian Regiment and the Scots Greys, and distinguished himself at Marlphegus and Flodden.

Sir Richard Graham, Earl of Preston, was apprehended on board a vessel in the Thames with letters in his possession ordering the King of France to invade England. He was condemned and hanged, and retied to his place at Runnymede in Yorkshire, executed. George Gingle of Tomsoever was pursued for his complicity in the Rye House plot, and fled to Holland.

William at first had no connection with Scotland, till in the 1st of April 1689 a Claim of Right passed by the Estates in aid of the Crown to William and Mary. A Declaration of Grievances and a Petition for
this pedros accompanied 3. Three Commissioners ap-

plied. The Claim, Aggyle, Sir James Montgomery, and Sir 
John Drygale. A red ministry was appointed and 
by the end of April, William's troops were at hand to 
protect Scotland against the forces of Roderick. The 
Scottish troops in Scotland were transferred to his own country, 
judging that they could not be trusted against Pretender. 
The United Provinces had since 1577 employed a Scots 
force known as the Scots Brigade in the Three Dutch 
Regiments. To follow its career will be simply to re-
count the progress of these bars, a long and tedious 
affair. Hugh Mackay of Semey a veteran of thirty 
years foreign experience commanded them.

To compel adherers to return to the Convention, all 
Scottish nobility and gentry were commanded to present 
themselves at the coronation in England. Among those those 
Catholics drove them abroad was James Drummond, Lord 
Derby who left an English prison in 1693 to go to Rome, and 
return in 1695 to St. Germaine the James made him Duke 
of Perth. John Drummond Earl of Melfort also assisted 
James Ireland obtained the Order of the Garter, the 
Dukedom of Melfort and the County of Sussex in France. 
He became Chief Director of affairs at St. Germaine in 1701. Alexander Robertson, the Jacobite, first served in the French 
army for several years. George Gordon, the first Duke 
of Gordon fought the Pretender in France but was not told
received. A student in France, he had joined the Dutch army
under the banner of James the Second and was made
lieutenant-governor of the Dutch province of

As many aspersions were meantime casting from
Scotland to the side of William, that the peace of Scotland
of the Convention to London was justiciable. The Scottish
rulers were attempting to obtain a minister ordained by the
Synod of Dordrecht, because there was neither

Robert Hamilton of Preston, a fanatic of great power
and eminence in the court of Scotland, had taken
refuge in Holland. From Grinnell he foresaw that the first
sent to his friends at home, and they in their societies
resolved not to associate with the Dutch, but only to co-
operate with them against the Common Enemy. General

came Commander of the Regiment, which they
took from the hands of the Covenant, and with

The Earl of Argyll was their Colonel, about whom they dared in Germany and

march. In the siege of the battle.

Principal Castello, known on account of his prominence
in Church Affairs as "Cardinal Capitaine," was very close to
Kensieke, the closest and most trusted adviser of William.
He had learned at Utrecht under Lescot and Lipot,
and Groening, and there he was introduced to William.
Employed to negotiate with reference to the Kentbury Plot
he gave it up in disgust. Then the assassination of
James and Charles II was introduced as part of it. Neverthe-
less he was apprehended in England and subjected to
the thumbscrew. He declared nothing, and for his fidelity
William made him his chaplain.

Gilbert Burnet, another of William's trusted supporters,
visited Oxford in 1663, and enjoyed the society of the
vilest Pearson and more. Decock also thought very highly
of his scholarship. At London he met all the
prominent divines of the day Tillotson, Stillingfleet and
Lloyd among others. Next year he might have been
making a tour to the Low Countries, and studying Hebrew
at Amsterdam under a Rabbi. Thence he passed to Paris
where he saw Caillot and Morn. On his way home
he was introduced to the Royal Society. In 1674 he began
to win great fame as a preacher and politician in
England. Lord William Russell found a defender
when in 1683. After the Royal House Plot to be rid of the
hearts of his enemies, he visited Paris where he was
friends with the greatest deference of Louis XIV and
others. In 1687 at Wrotham he became a naturalized
Catholic with a view to marriage with a Dutch
lady. In 1688 an account of a plot, which he made against Switzerland Italy and Germany, had the honor of being translated into German. On his return to England in 1689 the Bishopric of Salisbury was conferred upon him, and his first pastoral letter by order of Parliament was burnt by the Common Hangman. Thomas Burrow, the master of Chatsworth, was another friend of William. His archaeological, philosophical, and literary leanings because it pretended that the story of Adam was a mere allegory. This led to the public trial of James, during the absence of the closet. James Douglas, Earl of Dunbarton, was recalled to England after the treaty of Utrecht. He had been a page of honor to Louis XIV, and subsequently an officer in the French Army.

A plot was revealed to Burrow by letter which had for its object the restoration of James. Burrow doubted of the wisdom of the proceeding laid that and seized at Dover a certain William, on the suspicion because the letters had not yet reached him, and with him William the was in possession of them. Another clue appeared in Scotland when Sir James Montgomery of Shelmorlie, a profoundly eager allied of William and the Presbyterian Party, was charged with opening a letter-box sealed with the seal of James, and extracting important documents from it. Amanda and Rose shared his guilt: the motive being disappointment. A com- petition then arose for the placing the informer, but Ross found him, and sent him, without a penalty, to England. Many who were then alive in the government investigated the plot with Duplex Hill.
plotter informed on the others, but Ross, refusing to answer
charges of treason, was tried to prison as a traitor. Carstairs procured indemnity for Ross, illeg-
able for Montgomery. The Duke of Buckingham, the Earls of Arth-ur
and Salisbury were among the plotters, and Ferguson the
plotter, the one later a government appointment in London.
Montgomery spent the rest of his life abroad.

At Kilkennyshire two veterans of foreign service met, Dun-
cee had served Louis XIV in his wars with distinguished
valor; he had also fought by the side of William of Orange
and was saved at the Battle of Sneek. After his death,
his wife, a daughter of Lord Cochrane took up her residence
in Ireland, where in 1717 the fall of a house killed her. General
Lavaring got his commission in Pemberton's Regiment of
Scots Royal, then they were sent to the King of France. Re-
taining the French service he distinguished himself in an
expedition against the Turks at Candia in 1669. In 1674 he
took part in Irenee's expedition against the united Provinces,
but resigning his commission the Royal Scots to be joined the
Army of the States General and was present at the battle
of Steenbergh under William, the nephew of the Earl.

In 1685 he helped to suppress Monmouth's rebellion in Eng-
land and returning to William's service awarded to Ireland.
In 1691 he purchased under Synkel at Killymore and
Athlone. Athlone was taken by a daring reconnaissance, led
by Sackrey; at Synkein he burned the flank of the Irish.
Army. The defeat of the Irish at Athlone is often laid at the door of a Colonel Melford, who was unpopular on account of the private embassy he undertook to France on the Duke of Berwick’s affairs. He was in command of two regiments, and being refused reinforcements for the defence of the town, it was his turn to occupy, gave his ammunition to his men, but told them to take their sufferings because nothing further could be done that day. He is said to have had an understanding with the enemy. The defeat at Athlone, it is said, there having been occasioned by the insurrection of the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Anglesea and the Earl of Ossory, Hamilton was one of the marshall’s men, and led for it along with Captain Lovell. He was a brother of Lord Mountcharles, the Commander-in-Chief. Moreover, in later years he was a brilliant poet, orator, and son of Louis XIV. He was tried an acquit of his breach of parole before Drumlin. Another Hamilton became Earl of Atholl by relinquishing title of his deceased wife, Elizabeth, whom his relative, Prince, as a fact. The served into great courage in Irish and English wars. His marriage raised a storm of indignation against William’s popularity in both forces of Parliament. Gustaunus Hamilton, Lord Koyne, took part in the Irish wars, being Governor of Enniskillen, Commander of the Grenadiers, and one of those who assisted at the taking of Athlone. Richard, the other brother of the beautiful Countess of Trim, who had dared to lift his eyes in the splendid circle of Versailles, to be less a lady than a natural daughter of Louis XIV.
and Brigadier General of the Dutch army, submitted to William, and offered in three weeks' time to bring the Dutch over to the Protestant cause. He found, however, that it was easier to raise the spirit of war than to invoke the name of peace, and in a rack moment, took his place in the fore-front of rebellion. He attacked the Protestants under a joint head of land at Stormont and posted them, and after that succeeded to the command of the siege of Londonderry where he tried to induce the defenders to surrender. At the Battle of the Boyne, Hamilton behaved like the utmost spirit, on two occasions striving the foot and cavalry to make an effort to re-take the field, but in the stand at Rotten Castle the main-killers from the enemy's shore and brought him to battle. In my honor, sir; he replied to William's question that the loss will make some fight. I believe they will lose honor; muttered William, 'Your honor!'

One Campbell, a lieutenant in Mackay's force was the first of a brave encounter with Barefield at Burnmont. James Douglas was captain of the Phoenix, the first vessel to pass the boom and relieve Londonderry. The Scots foot-soldiers of William's army at the Boyne, still under the command of James Douglas the junior Earl of Angus, he raised a regiment of eight hundred men. But at Shirkkerke behind and returning to assistance. Mackay and Lord that
his men were being left to certain destruction. Solms said to his men: "God's will be done," said the fine old veteran, and fell fighting with Daucier, Montguyon and Douglas, then but twenty one years old. Five splendid regiments were cut to pieces there of Catts, Macleay, Angus, Graham, and Stewen, and if the names of their leaders be any criterion, Stewen's is the last resting place of many a brave Scottish heart.

Sir John Johnston, who served King William at the Boyne and in Flanders was tried in the charge of abetting Captain John Campbell to carry off Mary Monton, a young heiress nearly related to Lord Cheltenham. Condemned, it seems, much in de- count of the feeling which the Prince's scheme excited.

The news of Glencoe excited amazement in England, indignation and joy in France, it being taken as a sample of the work of the new government: but the chief interest was escape punishment because they were aiding the war in Flanders. Dr Alexander Knox who was expelled by the Revolutionary Settlement, published a series of disputatious and satirical pamphlets against the Presbyterians. In London, Captain Adam Murray, a gallant soldier, called the people of Londonderry to action. Conspiring attempted to betray their town, later on be- confederate with Claude Hamilton Lord Othovis, and refused to surrender. A bottle which joined of its object was led by him. He commanded eight regiments in the town. A plot fanatic newsmen, earned an infamous reputation these by exciting Presbyterians to ally themselves with no one else who did not subscribe the Covenant. Archibald Primrose
the first Earl of Rosebery, who had served in his youth in the
Scotsman Wars, went to London at the Revolution and became
a gentleman of the Bed Chamber to Prince George of Denmark.

At this age has come to the birth in Scotland when the
Scottish King escaped to the Germans. Sketches of Saltoun, the
opponent of the Union, but indeed declared that there was like
ly to be as much tyranny under William, as under James.
He had followed a wild career, had fought the Turks in Hun-
gary, had wandered round the Spanish dominions in search of
manuscripts concerning Corte and the Droits, had been present
at Bedfords. He published a pamphlet saying, with reference to
the Rights of Revolution of Governments, in which he makes Sir
James Douglas utter a jibe at English folly in alloying her-
self with a miserable country like Scotland. "If he married
a bigger, he'd have a chance for his position." I seemed
to him that Scotland must develop herself, and through the
aid of England, but from her own resources. Kellawan sided
with him. These restrictions still kept the heart of the
Scottish. In the Protectorate was looked upon as the golden
age, from which the Navigation laws brought the fatal relapse.
Scotts treated like any foreign nation, with English criminals.

In 1667, commission, with reference to alliance, the English ad-
sessed the Scots to sacrifice colonies, created with so much
troth to the Scots? did Irish reap the benefits of dependency?
Scotts is vain fled their own sacrifices in the cause of freemanship: the quarrel led to "dine it and" to the division of the crown scheme.
The hero of this adventure was William Paterson, a man whose career through history is recorded is fragments. He knew much of foreign lands, especially of the West Indies, a knowledge acquired, some thought, by buccaneering, others, by Christian missions. The government of Jamaica was left by him. Then, in the rush of Scottish speculation, he closed connection with the Stapleton & Wall Company in which he had been an influential member, as well as with the Bank of England. He is supposed to have been rather the projectors than the workers of the scheme. John Holland is more properly the founder of the Bank of England.

The preliminaries of the Scheme were conducted with great secrecy, till an Act of the last Parliament authorized a company to trade with Africa and the Indies, with privileges of trade in the East and West Indies and the Mediterranean just as if no East Indian Company existed. Half the subscribed capital was to be raised by preference. They had power to fit vessels for war against foreign states, to found settlements in any uninhabited part of Asia or America, to fight and make reprisals, against interfering and the arms. Ten directors were to reside in Scotland, ten in England, and Nathaniel Carpentier in St. Clement's Lane was their meeting place. Then the books were opened in London in October, English money being poured at once to furnish so promising an adventure, and one which offered rivalry to the great mercantile corporations. Many of their shares were rapidly bought up, then, in December, the House of Commons resolved itself to crush the project. Paterson
present the difficulty.

Parliament was forced to consider the encroachments by the discontent, which the profits that the Dutch were making by the ruin of English trade, had produced. An inquiry was set in foot, as if Scotland were an English dependency, to find out the best advising the Act. Defence of Lords intended with the Commons. They feared that the Scots East India Company would make Scotland a free port to the whole of Europe for the Indian Commodities that English men alone supplied; and that the Scots might flood England itself with the same goods. William was reported to have answered the Address of the House to the effect, "that he had been ill served in Scotland, but hoped that remedies might be found to prevent the inconveniences arising from the Act." The Commons then sized the books of the Company and examined the Capitalists to the last subscriber. It was revealed the directors, Lord Keith, among them, had committed a high crime and misdemeanors. Seeing their failure the London subscribers drank all of the licenses by failing to pay up their shares. The shares the over-subscribed in Scotland and £2000 was allotted abroad. As industries sprang up, the carriage of cargoes to the Gold Coast, and to Stockangel, among them. Arrangements steadily progressed eagerly. A document appointing commanders accompanied the foreign allotment. And Dr. Paul Poclane, and the envoy to Lucerne, addressed the burgomasters at Hamburg and told them that the Scots Company was unauthorised, and that any arrangements made with it would
be rescued as an orphan by William. But the Hanse
traders, and the Hanse merchants, especially, old friends of the
Scots, denied the King's rights to rescue them. Never-
theless, they subscribed, only on condition, that the sanction
of the King were obtained to trade abroad. Addresses
flashed from Scotland, but William took so little notice
that at the end of the year Pygmalion could still in-
magine, that his orders were opposition to the Company.
The Armenians, the great masters of Eastern trade,
agreed to plant a joint Company with the Scots in Hind-
dustan, but, seeing the Scots project in so doubtful a
cause, they withdrew.

The King, differently placed, could not but foresee the
dangers threatening round his Northern kingdom, and for long no-
thing could move him from silence. At last in 1699 he re-
sorted to the Expedition, delaying answer, until the nature of
its true communicated to him. The design of it, prepared
with charts and treaties, foreshadowed the formation of a Scots Co-
try in the Isthmus of Panama. There could be concentrated
the trade of two oceans, and a stage of communication es-
ablished between Europe, and China, India, and Japan. They
were to reverse the deterioration policy of Hindustan, the trade
of England, and by free ports and free trade set
up in Hamburg and Glasgow an empire which should rival
Tyre, Venice, and Holland.

Some ships, purchased from the Dutch and furnished as ships
of war, set sail from Leith on the 26th of July 1699, to land
at Panama, on the 1st of November, 1200 picked Scots emigrants. The peninsula of Panama skirted its rocky edge far both-ways across the Gulf of Panama, united to the mainland by a remote promontory. The peninsula was fortified on barren ground, and the New Colony sketched outlines of San Domingo, and a St. Andrews were already marked out. The bats were general, vegetation imperfect, every thing smiled in the fortunate seeking. But the freight they had brought was not calculated for that market: political organization they lacked, and no official connection with the Government. Seven gentlemen were appointed to act as Council and Procurors and to fill officers of State. Initial for some in a class of orders resulted: a president was chosen, and bitter faction followed, so bitter that the president acted for only a week. Rough sailors obtained the mastery of the camp and induced a spirit of lawlessness throughout. Girls were training aboard, France had her eye on the new Colony; Spain claimed it for her own; Scots contended that the place was unoccupied and that they had permission of the natives. The intention that there was to Spanish occupancy did not seem likely, since the Spaniards surrounded them in every side at Carthagena, Pottobello, and Panama. The Spaniards looked on the land as a new tribe of free buccaneers who had driven them from the intermediate territory. Morgan, Captain Sharpe and Ringrose had each in turn occupied that spot and engaged the affections of the natives. Freethoters had produced credentials from states and provinces quite in the fashion of the
Sold, and then the Scots Act of Parliament was presented to the Spaniards; they tore it up and threw it away. The Indians too
friend had been allies of Sharpe, and had believed them as
they had believed Sharpe. One of the native Chiefs, Don Pedro by
name sent for assistance against the Spaniards and the small
detailment of Scots rendered an act which did not
raise them in the estimation of their neighbors. In March a
binder of fourteen guns struck a rock near Cartagena and
sank into the Bay. Their Captain, Pinkerton, and his crew
were seized for pirates and flung into irons. Condemned
to die they were rescued by British intervention chiefly
through the mediation of Sir Archibald Hamilton and the Mar-
quis of Tweeddale. But the lot left descendants of the hero
of St. Andrews and their right to make reprisals by declaring
war on the Spaniards, a return at peace with England, and
seized every Spanish ship within their power, confirming all
the more their character of buccaneers. By mistake an
English ship was kept and retained. Spain and England
the league to suppress buccaneers, and the treaty made
Britain responsible for those of English origin. An Ambas-
sador Extraordinary of Spain in May of 1697 represented the
Scots settlement as a siege of land in the midst of the
Spanish King's Indian settlements. No time could have been
more opportune. The English trading interests were set fairly
against them, William's dream of European policy broken in
vain, the critical Partition Treaty going on over the head
of Charles II, she was slowly verging to a childless grave—
William was courting Spain to help him in humble France. Before the remonstrance came, the Governor of the English Colonies at New York, Jamaica, and the Barbadoes, saw that the operation had not the authority or approval of William. He in turn issued proclamation which forbade English Subjects to countenance these Scots adventurers: an act which falling heavily on the Scots in their hour of distress, was highly resented at home. News reached Scotland that they were to be held as pirates and left to the mercy of the French and the Spaniards. Reinforcements were not bargained for, and the famine at home prevented the sending of recruits. They dreamed a little bitterly at home that the colonists were in the midst of plenty, while in that deadlybethm, when the nineteenth century found still taskless, desultory, and hungry, the raging then bar. The numbers thinned: the task of burying the dead retarded the search for gold. In the spring of 1700 the survivors resolved to quit the settlement, and meaning the ships set sail for the nearest port to which Providence would send them. The Joke received them in the late summer; three hundred had died on the way, and many were daily dying. There remained with one vessel's crew. It was not easy to pursue trade rivalry against these wretched fugitives; but it was doubtful whether the proclamation left it safe to feed and harbour the dying. The more selfish left.
The English in Jamaica failed the third ship with great bitterness. Captain Colin Campbell and his crew might have got, but they could not sell their freight. Doctor Blair was not to be seen. Admiral Vernon suggested the prohibition of the lieutenant, and Campbell had nothing to face. He informed Secretary of State that he had left the ship to destroy. Henry Pelton, on his arrival at Jamaica, with a prize ship, was arrested, but to them the blame belonged to Dr. Pellet.

The former expedition was leaving as a second set off. Two vessels sailed in March, four in August; more were ready in August than the first faint rumour of disaster arrived. A vessel was commissioned to find a site for a colony in the west of Africa. Indigention ran high, and a force was sent under Campbell of Brier to retake the colony, and to defy for myself from its state, and to submit its documents from Williamsburg were not countersigned by their Secretary of State. The second expedition found the place empty; the unhealthy climate forced them to live chiefly in their vessels. Quarrels took the greater part of the time. Provisions ran short. The Spaniards were preparing on the other side of the Isthmus for an armament which should crush it, by its mobile pressure. The British soldiers to make a last decisive effort against the force which Major Basset had stationed at Tabacante in River Santa Maria. On the 5th of February, 1705, Campbell led out a force of seventeen hundred men, which after a two days march reached the mouth of the river, the Spaniards fled as their charge and
so they pillaged the place,Balbaras's order of the Golden
Veesis being met with trephidious. Then they returned five men
of war were destroying the colony. Some urged submission,
and finding it useless to hold out, Campbell led a chosen
fist in assault itself through the enemy. The rest some
capitalized peace terms with the Governor of Cartagena
and evacuated the colony. The vessels which came to re-
forces them prevails escaped.

So ends the scheme of a Scots Trading Company but
at home the heart of the nation was heavy with rage aga-
inst her sister people. Lord Heriot Hamilton was incom-
dicided to carry an address to the king from the Council
General. President James that he would the rest of the
king from the saloon of audiences, seeing which William
said, “The young men is too bold; then added adoringly,
If a man can be too bold in the service of his Country;
Audience was nevertheless refused. The Marquis of Tweedale
the carried a petition signed by all the chief men, received
a like rebuff. A riot followed in Edinburgh and a national as-
dress was preparing then the king sent a letter of complaint
the King Council, and a message to the Parliament contiving
specimen of sympathy but for weighty reasons, the peace of
an ancient kingdom and of Constantinople, refusing to sanction
the Paris settlement. Lord Bellhaven passed a resolution of
enemy upon the interfering action of the English Parliament
and the proclamations of the English governors, and a price was
offered for their arrest. Union began to be spoken of. In 1689
A commission was appointed to consider the question, but the English rejected the offers of the Scottish and the suggestions of William Pitt. The English declared that it was expedient for both to reconcile the British trade and from Scotland into a dependency. In address from the House of Lords which amounted to a declaration of the British policy and opposed the proclamation drew from the King expressions of sympathy with the Scots and the hope that the House of Lords would take the questions of union and of trading privileges into consideration. A compromise between the Houses drossed the proposal, but two years later, taking renewed the appeal, assuring them that he was satisfied that nothing would so much contribute to the peace and safety of both countries and that he would consider it a peculiar felicity if within his reign some objects of union were set on foot: a wish never realized.

A commission from the Parliaments of both countries, in the first year of James's reign, came to grief on the old rock of offence, freedom of trade. The Scots had demanded that duties be regulated, equal privileges of shipping given, neither nation to be burdened with the debts of the other, demands that must have reference to the Companies. The English replied that free trade did still as to all native commodities, products and manufactures except wool; but that colonial trade must be accepted. Finding no answer possible in these matters the Scots requested that the Carien scheme be admitted subject to restrictions, but the English thought it could not survive competition into
the East India Company. It commenced its work in the 3rd of October, 1703, and never met again.

A strong spirit of patriotism inspired the States that met in 1703. They passed an act declaring the right of the king to declare war without consent of Parliament and to show that they had no hand in the Campaign of Blenheim. After the parliament was the deputation of the House of Commons. England passed an act which settled the succession in Princess Sophia. The SP's policy that no mention was made of Scotland passed a counteract authorizing the States, and then the theme fell meant to name a Protestant successor of the

line of the Scots, but not the chosen of the Scotch unless England undertook to declare war with Spain and foreign interference the honor and independence of her sister kingdom the power of its Parliaments and its freedom of trade with England. Anne's refusal to assent to this act only confirmed their deal.

On the 23rd of December, the queen in person intimated to the lords that she had certain intelligence of the practice which emissaries of France were stirring up in Scotland and which might endanger both kingdoms. This was the Montgomery plot; but it is less from a foreign point of view is slight relief for the inquiry which the House of Lords instituted and for the capture of the French grounds of Sir John Mollison who confessed all that he knew and much more— the names of the Councillors at St. German. She had inspired the plot, and that it aimed to put
the Duke of Hamilton or Blackrock at the head of affairs. David	lording Lord Shellep's secretary was also caught and ar-
raigned; and the Court sought to retain the plea of a
Scottish indemnity, which the Scots considered a national
effort. The Lords however drew their own punishment on thei-
elves by leading the Commons into a long and bitter dispute	about prerogatives, enforcements and innovations. The
Act of Security was passed again in 1704 and received
the Royal Assent. Rumours alarmed the English that a great
armament was collecting in Scotland. Godolphin feared
a disunion of the powers. Lord Herveyham introduced the
matter in the Lords, and sketched the Two Lances of Civil,
National Power and National Consent - the fruits of
insufficient outlet and of English arrogance. After much de-
bate it was resolved to take measures of self protection and
to hold back the privilege of English citizenship from the Scot
till a union was effected. The Queen sent back a petition
that she (as the Synod of Carlisle and Hull should be for-
tified). On the 12th of February both Houses passed an Act of
Union: Commissioners were appointed to meet delegations from
Scotland: The carriage of arms was to, the and other
commodities to Scotland through England and Ireland was for-
hidden.

The Dutch Company still kept up its trade. In 1704 the
Amendable Company partly by English traders was seized
and continued for breach of Charles privileges by the East
India Company. In reprisal, the vessels which belonged
to the Melville Company and had put into the first of
Fort for repairs was seized under warrant. It
seems that the crew had confessed to piracy in the Return one
of the vessels of the Dutch Company, rescuing the cargo of the
Dutch and in spite of remembrances from Court, Captain
Green, and some of the crew were hung in chains, an affair
which excited little complaint in England.

William Atwood, barrister, thought this a fit time
to issue a pamphlet in support of the claim of British
superiority of England over Scotland, a brochure which pre-
vented a crushing reply from James Anderson, who proved
that all the charters relied upon were ancient forgeries.

The Union policy moved slowly in Scotland but on the 30th
of August 1706, after a long day of contention, the Estates
resolved to have the composition of Commissioners in the
hands of the Queen, but to advance no step until the
purging clauses in the Refund Act were repealed, with
the liberal policy of Lord Somers affected in October.

The Commissioners were appointed in February of 1706, the
Scottish list comprising Smollett of Dumbarton and Campbells
of Ardenne, Sir Patrick Johnstone, the Provost of Edin-
burgh, Hugh Montgomerie, Provost of Glasgow and Arch-
butler of Earnscott, an opponent of Union.

English greed had long formed the great obstacle of
Union, and the idea of a national finance, is that English
and was alone wise to remain untouched, broke
against their deepest prejudices of the English. Reading pri-
privileges they were bound to sacrifice: they decided to enterprize the task: it seemed possible that Scotland might draw within itself the staple of their trade and interest monetary relations. The Darien scheme was too Catholic for them.

The Committee took the Cockpit at Whitehall on the 16th of April and after preliminaries the day was set to proceed to business. The English suggested a united kingdom under a real name, one Parliament, and the destruction of the Crown under their Act of Succession. The Scots in their proposals a mutual extension of privileges, and mutual free trade that should include the colonies. But the English desired an incorporating rather than a federal union, and refused therefore to proceed until their proposals were acceded. The Scots accepted them, emphasizing once more their demand for reciprocity of citizenship and trading privileges. As a settlement of financial burdens the English then proposed that the same customs, duties, taxes, prohibitions, restrictions, and regulations of trade hold for the United Kingdoms. Difficulties in the way of compensation they showed themselves ready to meet into the utmost liberality, a liberality which taught the Scots, and they required a guarantee of limitation of taxation as reconciled into complete federation. Some taxes were indeed to be re-burdened to Scotland, but she might for a time reap the fruits of union. She lands, the specially favored Scotland. A good deal of interest grew through tedious finance was one through especially in settling the question of Equivalent.
which in reality repaired the losses of Denmark. The Admiralty was put under one system, and forty members were ordained to represent Scotland in the United Parliament. The English probably felt that the new element might be buckling if too insubmissive and wished the element small; the best holding to it as the one guarantee of national independence would have it large. To this day a feeling exists among the English not unmingled with regret that Scotland and Ireland furnish the nucleus of a party insubmissive to English politics. The legal mechanism of Scotland was retained. It was ever ordained that the Union Jack should be the national flag. This design was violated by James I in 1606 by substituting the plaid Cross of St. Andrews and St. George in the blue flag of Scotland as the ground. British ships have carried it since that time, but as British regiment got adopted it. Mackay's regiment in Denmark in 1627 fancied in carrying the national flag, and would itself - for the Danish Cross to be emblazoned as it. The board finished its work on the 23rd of July and Cockburn abstained from signing the memorial to the Queen. Great agitation reeked Scotland when the business was seen to be fairly afloat, and wonderfull and foolish the many of the arguments put forth on either side. The Jacobites even appealed to the French for help; and Harkworth got orders to proceed to the war keenly. At night in the hands of the City of Carlisle and the插图格拉斯...
family to a toll on cattle passing into Scotland was no sooner intimated by the Scots, than the English Parliament fought up the privilege so eagerly were they for Union. On the 26th of October 1707 the Act was passed. It is a very most point whether English gold did or did not influence the majority who passed the bill in the Scotch States. Sir John Packington and Sir Walter Scott in their parliaments against the Union really believed that the Scots did submit to bribery. After a few days discussion the bill passed from the Commons to the House of Lords. Lord Nottingham and Lord NewCastle offered the keenest opposition, but the minority had to yield. On the 31st of February Bishop Burnet also obtained the distinction of pleading at the debate in the Lords was able to report that a large majority had adopted the resolutions. The Queen herself attended Parliament on the 6th of March to give her assent.

The second Duke of Argyll, a great supporter of the Revolution who joined William at Tilbury and was put in command of a Scotch Troop of Horse Guards, took the chief part in effecting this measure and earned the highest odium for it. Sir Nathaniel and Sir John Clerk of Penicuik, both of them Commissioners, and John Cockburn of Drumlanrig supported the Union. Among its most distinguished and bitterest opponents were Shelton and Smeddle. The promotion of Mr. Canin, Colquhoun, Sir James Douglas, and eloquent Lord Belhaven who died in London on
Cambridge in 1705. Dr. George Cheyne, the Physician, went to
London in 1695 and practiced there and at Bath alternately.
He published a treatise on Scarlet and Black Fever in 1702.
and another on Natural Religion in 1705. James Douglas,
The Anatomist, lectured in London about the same time on
Anatomy and Surgery and wrote and directed attention to
inspection of Lichens. He also wrote on botany. His brother
John was a fine lichenologist. Dr. Golden Cadwallader
emigrated about this time to the United States.

Archibald Petrie, Physician and Poet, studied at
Paris and Rome where he was made Doctor of Medicine
in 1680. On account of his Jacobite leanings he went abroad
and accepted the Chair of Physic at Leyden in 1690. He
never has his pupil; Lorenzo Bellini of Pisa dedicated a
book to him. He published several dissections, chiefly
to exhibit the utility of mathematics in medicine, thereby
designing him as an excellent mathematician. Christopher
Rene, the Antiquary, was appointed Chirurgeon to
Monck's army in 1650. James Keith, the was educated at
Leyden and other foreign universities, lectured on anatomy
at Oxford and Cambridge and was elected an F.R.S.
His younger brother John, accompanied Gregory to Oxford
where he read lectures on the Aristotelian Philosophy, and
assisted Dr. Wellington as Scalpel Professor in 1700.
He became F.R.S., and carried on a dispute with
Keith.

George Keith, the Quaker-Controversialist, founded a body
of Anakers into Pennsylvania and in his return to England took orders and became rector of Eton. He wrote fifty books chiefly in support of Anabomianism, the hellenism and the transmigration of souls. James Logan another Anaker of Scots origin accompanied Penn on his last voyage to Pennsylvania and became engaged in public affairs. He was a scholar and a botanist. William Cleland histories and sold for safes to Holland after Sottwell Brig. Professor Antelis, the son of a Presbyterian minister, the oed to Scotland in 1693 during the persecution, was born in 1694 at Drumeliz. John Law, the financier, known as the "Beau Danois" killed Wilson in a duel in London, and being condemned to death escaped to the Continent. A survey of the financial systems of France and Holland was published in 1705.

Alexander Selkirk, known to fame as Depict's Robin in the Cuci, quarrelled with his friends at large and went to sea. There he joined a buccaneering crew in the Southern seas. He was sailing master of a galley from the Cape Verde Islands in 1703. Having been imprisoned, he requested to be put ashore at Juan Fernandez with his first class and a few books. There he remained till January of 1709 when Rogers took him off.

Alexander Cunningham represented Britain in negotiations with the Spanish Republic about 1650. Embarks of Alva was the representative of Russia in negotiations with the Parthian and had great influence over the Czar.
I was about the year 1445, after the fatal expedition among the English, then the Swiss, drew three hundred of the Dauphin's late forces by hurling down stones upon them, that the Company of the Great and the Genevans, pressing the battle, advanced and met them in the French Army. Louis XII solemnly declared that the protection of the Scots men of arms and the life guard was to the service of the Scots in protecting France to the obeisance of Charles VII. In the same reign Claude de Lyseul wrote: For as long time as they have served in France neither have there been found men that have committed any fault against King James, remnant stout and brave, assisted at the battle of Bosworth with a detachment of Scots recruits from France. A service for which Henry was ever grateful. Castlereagh, Earl of blast, commended the Scots Company when Charles assembled his forces at Lyons in 1499. Charles Gordon was one of the many Scots that fell at Pavia. At Landrecies in 1543 the Scots largely distinguished themselves, and that year they contributed largely to the victory of Cassel, twice breaking the ranks of the Spaniards. The Scots light cavalry of these wars as described by Rutherford, as mounted in small spirited horses, scantly armed, wearing kettledrums and red bonnets and detachment holding long pikes. Tytler bemoans fought into his force at Droy, and after the Peace of Treaty of Study cut down his forces to two lines Companies, a Scots Company attached to the Grand and the Corsican Regiment. Cardinal Perron wished at this time to
present Henry into a Scots preacher called Frienden, who was the most honest man that he had ever seen. Henry did not lose faith in the new absolute Scottish league, and in 1594 he wrote to James giving him a commission for an ordinance of 100 Scotsmen at arms. The force did not set out until ten years later; and it

Butler Poll entertained the Duke of York, Sir George Kier of Greenland, Sir William Stewart of Kintyre, Sir James Colville, Lord Kenys, James Colville and other gentlemen. Henry confirmed their old privileges to the Scots Grant and took them under his special protection.

It was essential throughout the long story of the Scots Grant and the man of arms that as the whites serve in it, so they set at a good and rich lineage. At the Siege of Padra, Stewartson invited them to cooperate with the German Langenhecht, but Baygan objected. "They must fight his company of their equals and not of Langenhecht"

After the Civil War many of the best families still continued to enlist in French service. Lord Colville returned France in 1610 hearing the news that had held the Scottish in the Civil Wars and the engagement of the Counters, his Henry received him with the greatest affection. Captain Colville was killed at the siege of Amiens and his only brother Charles succeeded him as lieutenant of the Scots Company. He lodged in Hanover at Germanins and paid much attention to his landlady. The landlady's son broke in and stabbed him so that he died. His brother also
was in the Grand Pope's revenge. Robert de Douglas another
lost in Paris related the slaughtering of the murderer at the
porte de Busay. A young Irishman called Drummond assisted
at the deed.

Mr. de Brocken was then persecuting the rector. He
found nothing better than to put in the Robert de Douglas
in prison for the Porte Busay affair, and led him con-
demned notwithstanding the intercessions of Condé and the
English ambassador, much because, being a man of let-
ters, Douglas had helped to instigate complaints from the
Grand. Details in French hands had been exposing to
the loss of privileges. Sir Thomas Colville of Culross
had demoralized the French king in Paris. He left his
seat before the house for the reason of leaving soldiers
in the provinces. The complaints of the Grand that de Brocken
was filling its ranks with Englishmen and transferring the pri-
ileges to them and not only with as much, but with a larger
and their leaders to further indignities and privations
as to Mr. Brocken. Some of the Grand'sColumnName
de la Verrone, then Captain and was dismissed. The French
may assure James, to whom they appealed, that he could not
resist them, but could only give him the right to supply
their place with whom he pleased. Henceforth the Grand,
the dominion of the latter kings, began to be filled up entirely
of independent French nobles. Here and there were thou-
sand, and Prince James Stuart led with such valor against
the enemy at Malepique. So much had the change taken
touch that very few of the Scots Tarabitos could find a place
in either of the Corps! Other Scots were common in the French
Army. On one occasion Robbigny notes the great slaughter
that took place especially of Scots and that the Scots
murdered the murder of their Captain by murdering the
prisoners in the very arms of their Captors.

Lord Gordon of Figgie came over in 1623 partly to amuse
himself partly to obtain, the restoration of the Scots then
at arms, which Dennis was to command, with Gordon
for deputy. The King of France honoured him and sent him
some stuffed wild presents. In 1626 the Company was
restorated, and Dennis died two days after. Figgie suc
ceeded him as Commander, and Lord Gray became his lieu-
tenant. This is means the command of the armed Scots which
has been an heritor of the Lennoxes passed to the Gordons,
who obstinately kept their hold on it. That year the Queens
army was given up, to be reorganized and sent for to
engage, but in 1633 they were drafted off to Germany under Rela-
force where they took an active part in the reduction of Dorn
us. In 1628 Lord Figgie got a Commission to levy 2000
men in Scotland with the permission of Charles but this was
never done. The King of France seems to have put the greatest
confidence in him. He died in 1631 and Lord Gray succeeded
him. Charles I avoided thinking of France his business.

In 1642 the Scots being Council to renew the League
and the privileges is detailed especially to King's monopoly.
of appointments in the French. Louis XIV. replied that the
states must first cease to be the allies of England. Louis re-
 manifested them that in 1666 Savoy and Tuscany had maintained
this trade, while England and France had pursued a policy
of confiscation.

The long period of European war which lasted from the
rise of the Dutch Republic till the middle of the 17th Cen-
tury, formed a fine arena for ambitious and unlawful
acts. In great contentment throughout the length and breadth
of Europe wanted the assistance of the Scots, who often
through their local bearmen in considerable force. These soldiers of
fortune pretended revoltlesse to a higher rank than the
necessity. Sir James Turner in his Memoirs holds it by no
means indifferent to the recent soldiers, that master and
that servant he chooses to serve. And indeed it is
but often a cause to aid. The Presbyterian preferred the
Dutch or the Swede; the Royalist and the Catholic found
the Imperial Army, and the fanatics of France and Spain were
this taste. In Palæstine, in Hungary, in operations against
the Turk, in Transylvania, Bethlen, and Tabor in Italy,
and in the Turkish service, Scots in multitudes might be
seen.

The period is nevertheless one which records afford the ut-
mest difficulty: some overflowing with details, others represented
by a mass of obscure narrations, from the oblivion of which it
will be fortunate if we are able to rescue so much as a
ame or two. Sir Thomas Braghton mentions two masters of the
art of fence, as in succession humbled all the powers of Europe. Sir John Name of Salisbury, who was reputed the most helpful man in the world with the paper, but he died in battle in the Spanish Service, and Francis Sinclair those fields in Spain, Italy and Germany were strenuous, and the reared a pair of golden wings before the Emperor; teaching his adversary in eight places in a circle, himself seaward. His victory over eight Spanish hidalgos also created much noise. Sir John Carrot and Sir David Cunningham were present at Angers when Captain John Mercer, a Scot, overthrew all the best generals of his day. In the meantime, Wallace, the Commander of the Parliament of Grenoble, deserves a mention, as the Chief favourite and self-metre of those like de Trichy.

Scott contested with best in the Dutch provinces. George, Lord Lisburne, was caught attempting to reduce the Scots troops to the service of Mary and Philip, and would have been continued to ride the cannon had not his countrymen taken pity on him. A sketch of Storrie Wall colonel of the Scots Brigade invented the field bayonet. Recruits were raised for Dutch service as early as 1572, but the first appearance of the Brigade was till 1579, and from that date it became an established division of the Dutch Army. Colonel Paton, a Scot, after Casselden surrendered the town of Goudriaan to the Spaniards for fear the foe might be bestowed on an Englishman—when the siege of Antwerp began in 1585 Colonel Morgan
till his brigade of Scots was sorely pressed by the besiegers, after Hohenlohe entered. Some companies of Scots under Colonel Balfour were attached to the battery of St George and faced great trouble. In the last efforts round the galleys battery the Dutchmen encircled themselves, and the defence of the English and Scots baffled every attack. As he built the fort near the quarter where the Scots fought till the breastworks were taken, when everyone fell—here served the Prince of Orange against the Spanish Colonel. While the Scots took the Court of Buceri prisoners, Sir Henry Balfour, Sir David Balfour, and Colonel Forrester took a Spanish general prisoner at the head of his army. Sir Francis Henderson, the Earl of Buccleugh and Sir James Erskine, the Earl of Calder, and Colonel Douglas, who went with to Spain as a mathematician, crossed the States General as general engineer, and created the most practical and the profoundest of all the Scots. They could have given their weight in gold, then he was killed, to have let him alive again.

Earl Borthwick, the last of his line, served under Philip in France, Germany, and future countries, and became the terror of all the bravos in Europe. His duels against Turk and Christian were without number, and he was known to meet as many as ten or twelve at once; but he died in a good old age at Naples. Philip had the victory of Colonels William Simplicity, Colonel Boyd, and Andrew Lindsay, the Earl of Crawford. The Earl of Stirling
aided Spinola in Flanders. Embraced prospect in capturing Brescia, embraced the summation of the Daunters, penetrating the Austrian camp, and seizing the unlucky general's prison on the same return journey to the Prince of Orange. Maurice held him in the highest esteem. Many a Scots warrior saw his first service under Sir James Yore in the Low Countries.

The struggle of the Scotch and Dutch was tending to its close, when Sir John Hopton sailed in 1625 with Sir Andrew Gray. As in 1569 he had crossed to Holland, and obtained from the Prince of Nassau a dispensation into Bohemia, so now Spinola. The Elector of Saxony had meanwhile accepted the terms of Bohemia - James refused to aid him and kept his word because he had taken the steps without the advice of the English King. Very soon he was flying from the state into his wife, the Princess Elizabeth, a knot of the Royal House, the English great lande-ship here and elsewhere. Sir James rose with his own Scots and English, had a sharp encounter into Bohemia; and at the same time, while the Elector of Saxony was sweeping Lusatia, Hopton obtained a command of men in Gray's bands, and was employed a little in the company, which the King of Bohemia set to guard his person. The three kings Robert, George, and James, the elder brothers of Elizabeth, died in this campaign. Robert states in his "Expeditum" narrative less strictly he learned the rules of war about this period in the service of the King of France.

Sir Andrew's Company was the only guard the king could put...
rich about his person till the day on which he was sent drifting and penniles through litter, Holland, England, and France. In 1622 Colonels Grey and Henderson, with them. Hepton and frame were serving as captains, defended the approach of Brestant, Reger, or town. In the hot siege which France laid, Colonel Sir John Henderson died. Prince Maurice approached, and the Scots fell back. The Elector dismissed Mansfeld's band, from his service, and they entered attempting to enter the fray of the Emperor, marched through Lorraine, terrifying Paris, and were at last suspected by the Dutch.

To prevent Mansfeld's 12000 pikes, Henry Holland, Lincoln offered them in the bloody battle of Heura. Hepton, Heume, and Sir James Ramsey led the Scots band, which believed with fierce bravery. The Spaniards remained master of the field: but bursting through the ranks of Cordova, Mansfeld compelled Spinoza to raise the siege of Bergen. The Dutch, however, tried of his free quartering; and after weathering a while on the Rhine, they were disbanded in 1623.

Sir Andrew Gray was next year seeking employment from James. He was captured by fisherman to Holland, where Kaltoun says most of them died of cold and hunger, and were eaten by dogs and swine. Possibly he was that Sir Andrew Gray who served as a colonel with Louis XIII.

In 1612 Gustavus procured some companies from Scotland, the Netherlands, and joined them into two regiments: besides fifteen into men-of-war which captured the town and district of Cochinain. These Scots troops served faithfully with
him in his Russian war at Kephlen and Pleskoj, in the invasion of Poland. In 1620 his hosts were reinforced by a band commanded by Colonels Basset and Sir Patrick Ruthven. His signalised themselves at the Capture of Prige Guastfford, and Shirley. Sir Patrick, the after-ward became Earl of Fort, as Governor of Ulm for a time. Charles I made him Field Marshal of his forces. He defeated the Parliament at Brentford: and was hanged at Newbury.

It was in 1613 that Monkhothen, with a force of 2,000 scots, proceeded landing at Tondurn in pursuit of a passage across the Norwegian Alps to Tambland, relieved Stockholm, while the Danes were being engaged and to secure peace. The Danish cruisers had been making havoc among the English shipping and had captured several ships belonging to them as Water, merchant in Edinburgh. George Sinclair holding Monkhothen landed with 600 men all Sinclair's, and proceeded by Rosendal to Leesos. And the Norwegian hands arranged by regulars at the land of the best took possession of a valley below Roosfeldt, through which the Swiss had to pass. Here from overhanging ledges, they poured down an overwhelming fire of musketry and rocks upon men, they dared not seek in the fields. Not a scout escaped, and Sinclair's lady died among them.

The banquet feast was speech by Death. Amidst Kingston hall.

And the raven from a thousand hills.
Field Generals.

But the Eagle of the Oppenfeldt

Presided Lord of all.

Many of Mansfeldt's disbanded soldiers at once joined the fortunes of Gustavus. Sir John Neptune, though a Catholic, deemed himself more the soldier of fortune in his choice. Gustavus was not long in being the soldier in him. At the same time James Neptune of Langton, his cousin, found his way to the Camp of Gustavus. The cannon which Gustavus kept in his portable box was made of leather, the same that Leslie used in the crossing at Millburn. Sir Alexander Hamilton, the inventor of this weapon, being famous throughout Germany established the gun-forges at Ulrice in Sweden.

Colonel Neptune's Regiment accompanied the Army which crossed Poland and Russia in 1635. Count Karl and he were sent to relieve Almoe. It was necessary to the success of the Campaign that the blockade of Warsaw under Ligumki should be broken, for Danzig could ill be gained without it. Gustavus collected 3500 men for the expedition.

A fortified hill defended by Saxon Poles had to be seized. Sir Neptune choosing a secret path through the woods was in the midst of the Army before they were aware. For three days, the Scots attacked on all points by overwhelming forces, held their own, and Gustavus meantime relieving the town with his provision, the Poles went away. In 1636 the Scots fought well at Danzig under Alexander Leslie, who had served his apprenticeship as a Captain, and Lord de la Vos's regiment in
The Dutch had left Spain. In a skirmish at Grimbergen, near Bruges, one of the Standard of the Dutch was captured. In a dense ring of Polish cavalry, killing 100 men, and capturing four troop standards.

In 1627, Captain Hultcrantz accompanied the Army which stormed Brandenburg. The Poles were defeated, and at Pirmenau, Captain Hultcrantz of Brandenburg's Highlanders died at Hamburg of his wounds, and the officers of the regiment wore a black mourning ribbon for his death. After their lord Uffniek bought over a Scots regiment, and some English, some men in all, and at once set siege to Trondhjem. There was some desperate fighting at Thorn in Calm, near Ulema, Hultcrantz's old Comrade was taken. Alarmed by Swedish reinforcements in Denmark, Gustavus and Torgnyson desisted from their efforts. Gustavus was aiming to conquer Germany, Sweden, and Denmark, and to stamp out Lutheranism throughout. Though Trondhjem was under siege, Alexander Leslie forced his way in with 7000 men and supplied the town. Amazed by this, the town's folk naturally as set Leslie and Wallenstein to retreat. In 1630, Leslie drove the enemy into their own. Gustavus had sent 12000 foot in his service. Hultcrantz's company next appears as Freedom under Oxenstiern.

Many Scots had also gone to Denmark, among others as Regiment of Ulster. Mackay in 1625. Some years later, 1000 men under Sir Thomas Leslie, Captain Alexander lea-
ten brought one five hundred more for the German war. Mackey
and Leslie Commanded as well all. In 1636 the Earl of
Walter, Lord Ogilvie, and Sir James Sinclair of Durno
stirred three regiments, and the Earl Morton one regiment
of 200 men for the unfortunate expedition of the Isle of Ely.
Sir Richard Mackay of Skerries crossed to aid the Danes
in 1636 with 200 highlanders, and immediately afterwards
Munro led his forces into Germany. The Commanders of the
were Captain Robert Munro, Hector Munro, Dallin,
urist, Cleburne and John Munro. Surrounded in
Parma an Imperial stronghold by a dozen right attac
the highlanders won back the Isle Island and restored
Panskogiaus to his status. But with the Austrians
crossed point Parmaenbe and nine weeks later fighting was
forethought, before Heptum's ironclads marched from France
Greece the boats Heptum now took Command and
by the aid of the troops of the island
Papen of Imperialists.

Many Scots merchants inhabited Parma and Rhenania.
Records of highlanders who was bringing Colberg asked atten-
to help him. Relief must advance from Castell-
elbrun and this illness by Heptum's advice fortified.
Sion Montecuculi came along with an army of 100 men
times as strong as Munro's, but after a few hours fight of the
highlanders, the Duke to draw off. Highground made to
progress, the Duke's highlanders and Heptum's Re-
giment came up. Another encounter with Montecuculi in
the morning darkness and the Scots five hundred men. Skif and Amoroon closed up all avenues with his 12,000 men, but Colby left it. Skif and Amoroon entered at 7:00, then Major Leslie was governor, and revoluted between Leslie and Gustavus, the fell out at some appointment.

Colonel John Menzies of Fiscalsee was brought over a regiment of Highlanders and Colonel Sir James Cumming Stewart SIMD and a second regiment. Stewart SIMD and the latter Captain of the Regiment, and Sir James Turner served in it. Anthony Joun of Berneide raised a troop of horse at his own expense. The Swedes of Banchestruek, John and Robert Darlancy, Alexander, Harry and Alexander Leslie of Berne. Many others, included in the Swedish cause. Dickey of Gustavus was almost entirely commanded by Scots officers. At one time there served in it four Scots field marshals, three generals, a lieutenant-general, thirteen major generals, three brigadier-generals, twenty-seven colonels, fifty-one lieutenants-colonels, fourteen majors and thirteen regiments. A sort of federations called the Imperial Cause gave them a higher spirit de corps than the necessary manual sober. Robert Damer of Fiscalsee commanded two regiments, one of horse, the other of foot, and his staff included three generals, twenty-four field officers and eleven captains. James Grant states that the number of Scotchmen thus served on the Continent is about 4,500. Gustavus had 13,000 of them all the time in his camp and 13,000 the recruits for Denmark.
In 1631, Heßlin camped at Bendorf in command of his new regiment, Mackay’s Highlanders, Lammer’s Musketeers, and the Strelcy Corps; a body known as Green Brigade and forming the garrison of the Swedish Army. Heßlin’s Brigade marched to Brandenburg Lord Deputy’s 6,000 and a thousand cavalry intending to come thundering at them for nine days. Tilly took 100 men in retaking the post, but in revenge he massacred the garrison: one division of 1,200 under Lieutenant Colonel, but having fled not long after, their punishment was feared. Captain Wrennuff and Lieutenant Keene also perished.

It was with astonishment that the emperor found his generals no match for these “red-eyed Scots,” and the names of Leslie, Heßlin, Duffurn, and Hamilton bore terror to Vienna. Heßlin seems to have been the right-hand man of Gustavus at Frankfort; and then everything was ready, and the attack about to be made. Remember Brandonburg was the watchword. The Scots went down all before it: Tilley, Velden’s, the savage Dutch, but their Irish alike yielded to their arrows once, and left four Colonels, three soldiers dead in the field and two drowned in the Oder. Gustavus took 200 men. Two baggage wagons with plate, and fifty colours changed owners.

Major General Leslie was left in command of the town. Before the sound was heard, Heßlin and his lieutenant commanders, “the inseparable,” appeared before Landsberg, the arsenal of the Empire, which had taken ten years to fortify. A blacksmith showed them how to bridge a breach which was one of its defenses, and after
a few minutes Conflict. Manns and New battle burned the

* bulletin* before the town, and took its defenders

prisoners. The Austrian Army evacuated the town. The Green
Brigade assisted at the investment of Berlin. Here the balance
of the trenches soon began to thin their ranks. There a noble

* noble* bastet volunteer was impatient and for beating a boat on

the was collected, notwithstanding his education, the services to

the King of Denmark and the interference of the Countess of Con-

stance and many noble ladys. Septembur's brigade was reen-

geraged in the fortifed campy by breton.

The Marquis of Hamilton arrived from Breton with bosco coti,
and Sir Alexander Hamilton and David Ramsay were a treaty
between Gustavus and him. They landed by mistake at Wol-


gog and marched to Berlin, where Gustavus received him with res-

pect and apoligised for his poor quarters. For the Marquis in

the magnificence of his attendance and table recalled the prize

of the empire. His first object was to compel the imperial to
take the siege of Corregio. Gustavus is here located. Bar-

ner says that the terror of his arrival forced the elector of Sax-
y to league himself with Sweden, and had something to do with the

victory of Leipzig. Gustavus feared he might recall him, and his

force was not strong enough recalled Darien at Magdeburg. In 1632 it

had declined down to two

breit regiments Commanded by Sir A. Hamilton and Sir William

Defterden, and then there was incorporated with Bernard of Cape

boinas troops, the Marquis, Successively treated, followed Gustavus

as a capable volunteer.
The victory of Lepanto is due to Kiepert. The Scots Brigade covered both advance and retreat of the Habsburg Army. Sir James Murray, the Black Baron of Forbis and Sir John Hamilton led the van. Kiepert's Green Brigade formed the rearguard. Sir James Ramsay, charging, was driven back by Papenheim. The Imperial Litters led charged the Habsburg right, and failing to break it, was forced down on the Seymirs on the left, and routed them, and pursued them till they came to Kiepert's regiments. "Let us drive these cows," said their leader, and Germany is ours," but the Litters had to yield to the rear, let its ranks. Kiepert set orders to advance. In front he can see the interposed soldiers himself magnificently accoutred in that uniform; his draw down the likeness of Kiepert himself, a salute that Kiepert never forgives. On this occasion the best regiments first practical platoon, giving to the demoralization of the Imperialists. The volleys were fired until they were but a few yards from the Austrians, then formed and the pikemen of Kiepert, Kiepert, and Ray, and drove Tilly's columns to irretrievable confusion. Munro carried the lances of the bellows. Kiepert's soldiers for the price of valor and were publicly thanked before the army. Seven thousand men and many others fell: Schomberg, the Order, Holstein, and Gonzaga. Thirty two pieces of cannon, and a hundred standards were taken. Colonel Linscheid, John Linscheid, and Major Rempingey Colonel and others got promotion. Thomas Kiepert, the Major General, was killed before deploying their surrender at Hall after which were regiment and others were presented the Elector of Saxony. Sir James Linscheid reports that the Scots Pau-
iments were appointed to grant Gustavus and the king of Bo-

hemia, though he had both Sweden and Denmark.

Hapsburg was sent in Florence with Sandigan, and after captur-
ing 6 towns in seven days, appeared at Würzburg. He kept reconnoi-

ters at Mannheim, which Ramsey was ordered to take at all risks,
as Tilly was but three days away. His approaches were very bagon-
does. But while Sir James Ramsey and Sir John Hamilton

were directing Major Nathwell kept up a brisk fire on two

lower works, a garrison battery, performed with infinite re-
solution for he and his brother parried, with most of their company.

A truce was made, Ramsey and Hamilton both morning attacked

and took the half town, and the outworks, and having carried

the gate, were preparing to push into the heart of the place, then

Gustavus ordered the blue brigade to perform the service an

affray which brought in Gustavus Hamilton's precipitation and

Heferinis deepest resentment. For his valor Ramsey obtained

a grant of lands in the duchy of Mecklenburg, and the governor-

ship of Hanau.

The Queen Brigade was quartered at Würzburg. Then news came

that Tilly and the Duke of Lorraine were advancing with 25,000 men.

As Heferinis in the main was in the line of march, Gustavus

did Heferinis with 250 men to prevent the crossing of the river. On

the third night came Tilly, but receiving several destructive

collisions and supposing that the army of Gustavus was there retreated

to Hanau. Sir Frederick Hamilton and the readers of

Forbes brought over two regiments, placing the army of Gustavus

During 3000 Regiments, and five English and Irish regiments more.
offered by sects. Gustavus with roiled Frankfort, knew
in vain his ten thousand Dutch and Scots had a brush with fourteen
squadrons of Spanish Carabinsiers, 600 of them the slain. Sir
Patrick Ruther was the Governor of Mainz.

Oppenheim lay across the Rhine, and was against it a line
strongly fortified and manned by a thousand Dutch and
four thousand Spaniards. These veterans capitulated. kept day, but
although the citadel opened their gates, the castle of great size
and strength, and surrounded by ramparts and flagellae, fell
unopposed. Ramon was wounded at Wurzburg, but his
two men under Sir George Douglas, his lieutenant Colonel, the
were occupying the town, discovered a secret way into the castle,
and after killing five hundred of the garrison. some five hundred Dutch and a hundred
Spaniards, Colonel Ludovic Leslie, 1. St. John
Hamilton's Regiment.

Gustavus marched to Centgraf, with three hundred men, the in-
request under Sir George Douglas, one of the most accomplished officers
in Sweden. Here the battle moved more slowly, and Gustavus was
dispatched, but then the Scots came forward, the officers inac-
tual to the battle did the work. In the former. Gustavus complained
that the Scots were too proud and lazy to work, a fault which,
in an extremity, reduced their merit of soldiers by the half. Sir
George Douglas has stormed the town and castles of Nuremberg and
had made governor of Courland but falling under the displeasure of Gustavus, retired to defend his castle.

Almoro took Bielitz, and, marching with a small company to relieve Coblenz, defeated four regiments of Spanish Horse. Pamor stormed Bacarach and Shank in the Rhine. General Bon

Henemsen took the Renee Town of Wriem, defended by Colonel Graham, and thus imperiously the marcher and toward Strasburg with the knows of war. But it broke free, and was defeated by Bonhemsen, 500 slain and 2000 taken. There among them was Grieswald, here to avoid Count Marshal. Gustavus was master of Germany.

On the 8th March, Diefman was on the road to drive the Imperialists from Bavaria. At Frankfurt thirty six troops of horse un-
der Lare by Konrad joined him. Setting of the Justic and Gustavus received them at Hock, and the Diefman suffered defeat. At Frankfurt the Saxon Liebnitz and Sir John Ferrar, crossed the day after. The Austrian had beaten back the Dutch. At Donauwörth, the Danube Captain Lamplien was sent under ar-

nest for allowing his men to be cut in pieces by an Indian. Diefman crossed the river by night and before morning he had a

setting ready to storm the bridge. In the morning Rudolph finding

retreat cut off advanced with 100 men only to be beaten back. Dief-

man stormed the town with great slaughter. General Tames living

and Erxleben his governor of Potsch in the house, and one of the most distinguished leaders under Gustavus. Diefman stormed

Count Fugger's castle, and took and slew his whole company.

thereby, the count like a mailed Hercules and himself through the
Savage of Trench was the last hope of Bavaria. After a bloody 
assault, Tilly was mortally wounded and the Bavarians retired. 
Gustavus three bridges across and steeply men began at once 
to defile over. After Tilly's death, the hand of Branden, Geo-
re Steuart Hamilton, John Forbes, Lieutenant Colonel Gunn, 
Scott, and the Scots officers overran Bavaria from end 
to end. Jeflburg was captured at Augsburg after an eight days 
siege and lost 300 men. At Eydenfelt they laid to rest the young 
Regiments of Brandenburg, and Captain David Ramsay of the 
Green Brigade. Fifty officers were murdered by troops in the 
way to Augsburg and the Scots and English in return threw every 
Bavarian they could find. Jeflburg fell, and Jeflburg forfeited 
for two days. The Green Brigade entered Munich on the eleventh of 
May, took its regiment and the rest of the army remaining 
intact. Jeflburg was made military governor; and returning there they 
found much to enrich and enjoy. They June laid the Cuirassiers 
and the Court of Brandenburg's Regiment of Cuirassiers, and took eight stan-
dard, and four-hundred prisoners.

Colonel Hamilton and John Forbes were ordered to levy troops in 
Switzerland, a force which was soon after put out with the Scots 
taken prisoners. This afternoon love with Louis XIII.

Kallmünz the 1st and before men in the march against Gustave's 
army of 10,000 men at Nuremberg. The Scots were meanwhile 
suffering. Dependent cut off and their 1000 Scots under Tott, 
took several Colons, some of them belonging to Munro of Obertell's 
regiment. Captain Sinclair was taken and took eighteen men to 
pay his ransom. Obertell was slain nine months after, and
his remarks. The Black Baron died at Calm. Gustavus
was concentrating the whole strength of Protestantism at Nurem-
berg, and essayed soldiers Colonels Hamilton and Lord
Bellenden among them assembled there. Near Nuremberg
on the 13th of July a desperate fight between certain imperial
forces and 2000 soldiers of Gustavus took place. Imperial
Regiments were swept away, but 2000 Scots and Irish under
Colonel Gordon and Leslie stood with great valour and
forced them to retreat. At last Leslie and Gordon were taken
prisoner to the Swedish Camp, where for five weeks they re-
mained the guests of the Elector and others.

While lying at Nuremberg, Neptune quarrelled with Gusta-
veus, about what is to be done now. It is thought that Gustavus ta-
te him with being a Catholic, and that he was repenting about the
Treaty. The Danish of Hamilton met with, and about the re-
quisition of the defeat. Colonel Douglas of Northfield
intercepted a tennis match between Gustavus and the Duke
of Palatine. Munro became Commander of the Green Brigade, and
Major John Sinclair took his place. Neptune rode near the
kings at the battle of Nuremberg. Gustavus had ordered some
chosen marksmen, mostly Scots, under a fire of 50 ordn-
ce, to scale the walls of the Castle of Nuremberg. They went
to work with a will, but all was vain. Five other Portuguese
attempts took place, and then hallenstein's circumstances
issues forth. An attack was proposed, and the found had to
be examined. So one was at least: but Neptune volunteered.
'Go, Neptune,' said the King; I am much obliged to you. 'Re-
In 1635, the attack succeeded. Many casualties were heavy, and many troops fell to their feet all right. But at the last moment, Captain Patrick Jones, killed with Lieutenant and Col. McDevitt, Captain Trail, Hector Munro of Cattall and many others. Several Swedish Regiments had advanced too far and were in danger of being cut off. The king applied to Peirson. He said, "I cannot refuse the service, because it is regardful, the cut off my army through the Struggling Gates, and led back to Peirson, and must otherwise have been cut to pieces. "This is the last time," said Peirson and quoted his sword but it was said, that I will serve a treacherous a prince." But once again he accepted a request to send Munro to Michau. A fortnight afterward, Peirson, without, and Peirson joined himself to the return of the March of Hamilton, who had righted the place of Commander of all the British Volunteers with footsoldiers and was rear being annexed by Charles I with hopes of a new army. At the start Hamilton with Peirson, Sir James Ramsey and Hamilton of Piersfield, deserted for London. Sir James, the son of George of Wurtzburg in 1635, was cruelly tortured to death while a prisoner of war. Into the Imperialists in the Castle of Pilsen. Munro's regiment went on to capture Buin and Kanzleren, but at Nordlingen in 1634, it was literally obliterated, and one company remaining to take the victory. Sir John Somerville, ride the camp, earned his spurs at the fatal battle of Liezen and became Colonel.

Peirson had took service in France and was placed in Command of a regiment of Scottish foot companies in the French
army. A great many Scots officers were then serving in France whose exploits are now mostly forgotten. Sir John Elton had fought for France since 1653; Sir Andrew Gray, Sir John Thistlewood, the Earl of Irvin, Sir Patrick Murray, Colonels Cockburn, Lindsay, Mowatt, Morison, Thomas Erskine, Livingstone, and John Leslie. Hepburn and Colonel Lord James Douglas, the Maitland, de Camp, and Rutherguins of Huntly commanded a Regiment of Horse, became Lieutenant-General, and remained in French service till the Restoration. His family still inhabited Burgage. In 1621 there was sent to the Gallego at Pecswitch a desty soldier the cloth of which was an architectural at the siege of Montauban, that he rarely missed.

The Scots remained in favour with Louis XIII. The last Gordon of Gordon for his almoner. Sir John Hepburn joined the friendship of Colbert and Richelieu. He held him in great esteem and bore his frank manners and told "Chimney"-John Middelton, afterwards General in chief at Tangiers, who distinguished himself on several occasions, was never tired of boasting that he first foiled a plot with Hepburn in Lorraine in 1634. Cardinal Richelieu sent Charles-Edward to Lorraine and Lorraine to open the war against Austria. Hepburn accompanied him with 100 men. The siege of Leoben was the first undertaking. The place was not important, but the Imperial Army was fifty leagues off, and to Hepburn drawing lines of communication left Jucina and Tuscumen to pursue the war. He himself overran Lorraine. Tuscumen carried the artillery on the 14th of May. 4th day Hepburn sent eighty Scots marksmen to
sweep the enemy's flank from an eminence. They were repulsed as an effort of valor in the last of the starving population, capitulated. De Neuville's regiment, losing a captain and many soldiers. After de Rotten, the new town in Lorraine dared not hold out, and the French surrender with Marshal De la Force to prevent the revolt of the Imperialists. De Neuville crossed the Rhine and advancing to Maintenon, De la Force to cross after which he went to the help of Strasbourg. They had reached to land, and effected a junction with Duke Bernadotte's Swedish army, which including about three and seven Scots infantry, all that remained of the 13 regiments of footmen, had been into the service of France. Among them was all that remained of the Green Brigade, which had been incorporated with De Neuville's regiment. Maures was lieutenant-colonel, and Sir Patrick Montgomery, major. It contained about 1000 men, the chief men being Sir Andrew Gray, and the Scots Archers of France. The Scots Archers then led by the Marquis of Hertford took precedence of all the French troops, and their two regiments often the incorporated. Transferred the honors to De Neuville's tent, which was one of the finest ever raised. Patrick Gordon was then nicknamed 'Dr. Logan.' In right of precedence they were ever jealous to vindicate, and then at Almen they were placed in the rear-guard, they sent a pennon to the general, but he also right well to wish a noble life by remaining as the head of his troops. This distinction did not pass to foreigners without a grumble; and a Picardy regiment, the oldest in the French Army, seeking for certain privileges, styled De Neuville...
Sweden at the treaty of Westphalia. Many governorships
and offices were from time to time allotted to him. He
died at Zambone in 1657 and was buried in the Ca-
thedral of Bremen. Major Sinclair, who founded a noble
Scotch family died defending Charles XII against the Turks.
Several families in Sweden are of Scotch descent, Leslie,
Gordon, Puffs, Hamilton, Congreve, Murrays, all
Veterans of the thirty years war.

So terrible were these sentences to their foes that the
Dutch soldiers often beat the Scots March to frighten
the Imperialists. The list of these veterans is too long
for reproduction, but a record of the officers would
run through several pages. But anyone may satisfy
his curiosity in this point by turning up the Swedish
Intelligence, Sir Thos. Hargates "Mesmerism" or the
"Memoirs of Sir John Stepbain". The Earl of Crawford
the last commenced his career in a Dutch Regiment of
Scots was killed by one of his own lieutenants. Sir Pat-
rick Steps of Cromerston was the Lord Shrewsbury. Lord
of Kniplin and Chancellor of Sweden. Sir Patrick Ruth-
ken was General of an Army of High Germans. Sir Alex-
ander Leslie assassinated the Cetlies in the Baltic and was
field marshal at Westphalia. Sir David Drummond
the Major General and Governor of Helvetia. Major General
John Bentin &c. afterwards killed at the Siege of Vova-
rogood. Colonel Alexander Hamilton was borne the
"Obdignition of Dear Sanity" became a Major General of Artillery.
in Holland. Colonel David Leslie Commanded a Regiment of Horse in Holland. Lord Forbes and Lord of Colme were Colonels of Dragoons. Colonel George Cameron of Colth in the West, and Sir Thomas Gray had served in Holland and Lord Sir Andrew Gray. Kirkmerry still flourish among the noble families of both France and Sweden.

Although the support which the Scots rendered to the States in this war, surpassed any previous efforts of that warlike people, circumstances did not render all the Scots chivalry of the period many Scots gentlemen of Catholic leaning joined the banner of the empire. Eleven Linclays of the family of Cranfurd followed Gustavus: one, historic Linclay, chose the Swedes. Four Gordons served the empire; two of them rose to be Lieutenant Colonels, and one was watchmaker. John Gordon, the last a Colonel of one of Prince's regiments, rose from the ranks. He became Lord High Chancellor of the Emperor's Court, an honor conferred only by joint election. The name of Leslie was almost as famous in the Camp of the Imperialists as in that of Gustavus. A Cadet of the House of the Leslie of Balgounie: Walter Leslie fell into the hands of Wallenstein, the particularly distinguished him and made fortune. At Egria he called upon Colonel Huttle the command the town, and Lieutenant Gordon to serve the emperor by planting the death of Wallenstein. Wallenstein suspected nothing. At Egria he heard the Imperial Proclamation which contained the sentence. He reported his grief to Leslie, and confided his intention to give up Egria and Ellenbogen to the
Palatinate of Kurhessen, and to warn it of the approach of
Orschemann. This precipitated the affair. Butler held a
banquet in the Castle of Egna - Balkenstein and an apology
sent of Hunter's Otagoons put, Colonels Ils, Forgot, and William
inistry, and Newman. They were boasting of Balkenstein's
fierce expedition against the Hungarians. Then the hall fell into
armed men. Ils defended himself, and killed two soldiers. De-
the they hastened into the town, the Hungarians shot at for rebel
Davenport dispatched Balkenstein.

Ludwig van Swieten and Emperor Frederick William II
received a great honor in store for him. So one of
his time reared to a princess of fortune. He was made
Grand General of the Emperor's Camp, Privy Councillor, Gov-
ernor of Hessen and Paternia and Hereditary Count of the
Empire, under the title of Count Ernestus and Detten. Leopold
the first bestowed the Order of the Golden Fleece on him, and
sent him as his Ambassador to the Pope and the Grand
Ducation. To the Regency delight he obtained the leadership of
Heiduk. He married his Princess of Oettingensteins and
and returned home in 1667. His nephew, James, succeeded to
all his honors, but visited all the countries of Europe such as
Russia, Sweden, and Turkey. For his services in rescuing
him from the Turks, and turning back, which they were def-
tending, he became Privy Councillor and President of the
Austrian Council of War. He married Princess Maria
Dorothea of Lichtenstein, a lady of great beauty at the Court
of St. Stephen, and was created Councillor of the kings Rechtien.
her in 1660 and Chamberlain in 1666: the same year he became a Colonel of Foot and in 1667 Master of the Ordnance. Azoted in a competition for honours with Count Stanislaus he retired to Peterben where he died in 1692, and was succeeded by Patrick his brother Sir John. Gordon also assisted Leslie to play his part in the service of the Empire, Colonel General of the Prussian Army, and High Chamberlain of the Empire, a post conferred for his high services.

Besides Leslie and Count Halter Leslie another General Alexan Dunbar Leslie Commanded the Armies of Scotland. He entered the service of the Czar in 1636 and died Governor of Smolensko, in 1663. Colonel Sir John Henderson and Colonel William Johnstone among others served the King of Portugal, and his Colonels Litigier, Ostermann and Bruce. Moncrieff came to such esteem that he held the place of ViceroY of Sorow.

Colonels Douglas, Ballantyne, and Lyon, and Anderson served the Scottish Commonwealth. Captain William Scott, the son of Mahomedan sailors, defended France from the Turks and was Vice Admiral of the Fleet. With such enterprise did he clear the Archipelago of Muscelmen and carry the terror of his name to the Gates of Constantinople, that men spoke of him as another Don John of Austria, or Duke of Orleans, who died in 1650 at Carintia.

The French Army died a death under the leadership of Cardinal de la Valette: but the Swiss Brigade among others was all but annihilated in the breaches of Kusselantem. In the Cam-
Bjorn, the genius of Hepburn excelled itself. A sharp charge repelled the Duke of Lorraine's troops at Freisch. Having, for want of a Commissariat that any general but a Cardinal would have known to provide, the army retreated homeward, harassed on every side by Imperial forces. The Scot on this occasion showed great patience. Between Bonnay and Nance, Hepburn beat back the Imperial Cavalry of Gales with great slaughter. It was found on several occasions that the veterans of the Scots were more than a match for the loudest Spanish troops in the service of the Empire. At Brézé the Scots led the attack. The French and Scots entered at Pont-à-Rousson. This disastrous campaign reduced Richelieu to his lowest ebb, and fear reigned in France. Sept year Hepburn and his Scots behaved so brilliantly in Lorraine that the Marchaudy of France was despatched for him. But before it came he was shot and died at the taking of Saverne, and the Cathedral of St. Michael received his ashes. Richelieu especially missed him. "Saverne has lost its strongest defender; but the will of God's will be done." In Tunes Hepburn his cousin succeeded him, and was killed in command of the Scots Regiments under Duke Wurmer in Alsace. In 1637 Lord James Douglas succeeded him, in which he known as the Douglas or Dumbarton Regiment. He took part with it in the capture of Rambovilliers, Ypres, Rambovilliers in 1637, St. Omer, Pomar and Bapane in 1642. In Italy he besieged Trino in 1642, but in 1644, the regiment served in Tuscany. Their general's Bettyne and St. Vrain were besieged. Lord Tunes was killed in Dona and Auras.
While commanding a flying squadron, Louis valued him much, and though he died a Lieutenant General, the father of a Marquis, arrived for him on the day he died. She lies in St. Germain's Abbey: his brother George, afterward Lord Cumberbatch, succeeded him, and earned as less glory than his predecessors, especially at Lens and the siege of Treves. In 1661 the Regiment served Charles II in England, where it was recruited from eight to thirty-three companies. Most of them served in the battles which France fought against the Confederacy, and Cumberbatch the died in 1672 rose to the rank of Major General. He also served in Spain and Germany. Reuben's Regiment was at converted into the 1st Regiment of Foot. Another Regiment Commanded by Lord James Douglas was incorporated with the Cumberbatch Regiment in 1678, and both served in Scotland from that date till 1688, when Cumberbatch followed James to St. Germaines.

Richelieu had nineteen foreign regiments in his pay. Sir Richard Bulstrode's letter to Sir Edward Stiles shows in the state of matters as regards the Scots. "The whole of the Scots of the service or have contracted to serve is as follows:

Col. Douglas foot Regiment
2000 men,

Earl of Lennox's Regiment of Foot (30 Cos.)
4,500 "

My Lord Grey's Regiment of Foot
1000 "

Lord Darnley's

Col. Fullerton's

The Earl of Lauderdale (so said) shall have the Ancient Company of the Gens d'Armes, 2000."

If these already here are,
Col. Douglas Regiment 1000 men
Earl of Ervine " 2000 "
Col. Fullarton " 500 "

The seats are expected, but much difficulty is experienced in recruiting" — This was the result of a desire on the part of Spain to increase his forces in the Low Countries, Germany and Catalonia.

The Guards "Españos" were raised by Earl Ervine in 1642, deserters from the English in 1643; the present at Lens in 1643 and fought with the Guards in the front rank. The Regiment got the honorary title of "Guard," that was distinguished from the original force. Pittsworth, Lord Chief Justice, succeeded Ervine, and served with distinction till 1657. Charles II made him Governor of Dunkirk. After his death the regiment was broken up and distributed in the Douglas Regiment. The Forbes Regiment of Cavalry served under Forbes in Lorraine in 1636, and was made over to Colonel Pittsworth in 1641. A foot Regiment commanded by Mr. Forbes served in Germany from 1635 to 1638, and after suffering great losses was disbanded in 1638. It was at Rocroy that the Scots first proved their superiority over the formidable infantry of Spain.

The Marquis of Huntly was the first Commander of the Scots Guards in 1642, and Samuel De la Force Imbault was created Colonel General of them with a salary of 6000 livres, the burden of which first fell on Dieppe. Under Tillades the Scots Company distinguished itself in all its engagements.
especially in a skirmish of cavalry before flereus and at the siege of mers.

at the death of louis the thirteenth the scots guards, whose ancient privilege it was to bear the royal remains to their rest, was supplanted by the royal footmen, but on a complaint their privilege was restored to them. at the marriage of louis xiv a similar dispute with the court gentles homes ended in a compromise. louis xiv restored the scots guards and the men-at-arms with all their privileges.

the campbell regiment raised in 1657 served in catalonia and was incorporated in 1657 with the royal irish. the hamilton regiment which the earl of albermarle served in holland against westphalia at stotzheim, frielheim, munster, in 1674 turckheim and altenheim in 1675, at the siege of freiburg in 1677 and was incorporated with the furstenberg regiment in 1678. general susanne states that the 15,000 irish and scots who followed james to france were so reduced in number in 1715, that they could scarcely fill five scanty regiments of a single battle-line. the ogilvie and albany regiments also served in the later wars. the marquis of infinity who commanded a regiment for holland was killed at wedgefield.

many of the Jacobites who hanged at germains, joined the alliance which louis sent to ireland in 1689. the duke of berwick among them. after killicrankie fifty officers sent seems without refreshment except, if me chose for their fighting came over in 1692; major general broughan colonel gra-
and a number of others. At last they were parted as little more and elsewhere in Flanders in posts of duty of their station, but their money failed they had to fall back on James, himself a dependent on the King of France. Finding this base, they formed themselves into a Company, and put against the bill of James, departed to the French Army in the front of Spain. When their means failed they pawned their jewels. Their plan astonished the enemy and Louis thought it but a fit token of his gratitude to repair to St. Germain and thank James for their service. Their number was 120 in all. The other Scots Companies joined them at Perpignan, and served with them several Campaigns under Marshall de Scovilles. At Rosas although a prey to Epidemic they preferred, they said to die in the French rather than in the Hospital. The Governor of the town assured Scovilles that it was the return of Major Hamilton and his men before the breach that turned him to surrender. James obtained for them a cooler climate in Alsace, put in the Low Countries since they could have to fight against Scots. For six years they faced the Germans. In 1697 the Marquis de Sillery opposed General Stark on the Rhine. An island in the middle of the stream then occupied by Germans, the army threw a bridge across and posted five hundred men upon it, was likely to fall the French. Captain John Forbes asked leave to ride across and dislodge them: the Marquis shrugged his shoulders, praying God to bless them, and take him as he pleased. On a winter day they reached a-
cross and in spite of numbers carried the post. The Marechale
struggled in the Cross of Lorraine and declared that it was the
bravest deed he had ever seen done. For ten weeks they held
the island till their provisions being cut off by the
attack of the French fleet, were compelled to leave.

The place is still called the Island of the Seals. After the
place of Pharsalos, William ordered them to return home; but
had been thinned their ranks, and although their fame had
spread across Europe, only four saw that consummation.

In 1701 James died and his son was proclaimed King. A
tremendousilo, was practiced, and ladders still gathered about him,
among them one night to the Duke of Berwick, the two
Hamiltons and brilliant Middelton. In 1702 the King
commanded that all the French and Irish in France should
assemble in the Irish Regiments, for a descent on Scotland.
The power held over till 1708, Middelton giving better
opposition to the scheme. The unfortunate Sir John Fraser, Lord
Craigmillar, was held a command in the 1st Dragoon Regiment in 1694,
returned as a Tarbet man which was discovered by the
Duke of Cumberland. Seized in Paris, and thrown into the
Bastille, he was compelled to enter the Protestant College of
St. Omer.

Sir Thomas Urquhart succeeded as serving the King of
Poland against the Muscovite and the Turkish Colonels seconded,
Gordon, Hamilton, Robert Scott, Gordon, Wood, Sang, Gunn,
Robertson and Roper. His list of those who fought for the Duke
of Musscor against Tartar and Polonian includes Colonels Alex-
ander Crawford, Alexander Gordon, William Keith, George Moth-

son, Patrick Kinmond, and Thomas Gardem, as being the biggest men in the kingdom round, was chosen by the people of Bulgaria to be their king, but could not accept the dignity because it involved the rule of circumcision. Gordons we know to have been very influential in the Russian Camp of Peter the Great. Sir Thomas Calgile of Kinns is one of the best known of the Scots-Russians soldiers. He fought against the Turks and Tatars in the service of Alexis Michallovitch. He found it very hard to part with him, then Charles I required his services. He defended Carrickfergus and was taken prisoner, suffering the same fate at Worcester. After the restoration he visited London twice a year to salute the king, the valued him greatly. His strange figure drew the street boys after him, for his box was not chipped since Charles I died, but wore in coat or boots, but only a close fitting jacket. One does not wonder much at the handy spirit, this raised his ice at the Council Board by calling him a Muscovite beast like the Russian men.

Best the best known of these men is Patrick Gordon of Auchleart. He arrived in Antwerp at thirteen years old, there he lodged with the Onahlem. One of the most remarkable features of his handwriting is the number of yellow characters. Then he encountered at all the convenient posting stations from the sea to Austria, Poland and western Russia literally learned with Scots merchant traders and emigrants of every rank and business. The Jews are said to have supplanted the Scots in Poland. In Königsberg about the end of the Century, a poor peddler of two
name of Carl, the brought into him the picture of a Presbyterian rest, became the father of one of the greatest metaphysicians of modern times.

At Königsberg Gordon encountered Thomas Mengler and Captain Blackhall upon the road: Lieutenant-Colonel Mengler of Belgmore, also, who married Lady Marie Faïssart at Pisa, was rendering fighting against the Poles at Lutzen as prisoner to Colonel Henry Gordon's hand where he died in 1660. Colonel Crawford was a prisoner in the same hand kept year, but Gordon set him free.

In the College of Brandsberg Gordon found himself in the toils of the jenius and bache of. He was filled with sore plights; standing fortores, at last he reached Pansies, then the last British ship for ten months, he found it last sailed. But his countrymen swarmed in the district; no sooner had his landslady let it be known that a Scots forth was in distress, than they crowded to help him, advised him to turn merchant but, finding him obstinate, sent to barse, and took him.

Take a kindly rest at Calm on the way. He arrived at Calm. At barse he learnt that Duke Pelzville was at barseast into a company which Scots. He had not money enough to go home, and little enough to keep him there. At barse Scots begins in him, Robert Farquharson, James Ferguson, James Lindley, James Tulib, James botin, the recommend him to a noble called Oppenheimer. He travelled to Hamburg with him. In 1556 he joined the Swedish army because he Gabiin a Pottmoter ja Troope was here. His Gabiin was captured at sandet and
obtained his freedom through P. Jones, Provincial of France, in condition that he enlisted into the Dole. Gordon held a command in the Swedish Army made that declaration into Planet which brought in it the favourable of Europe. In 1659 while the lay at border, Pole, the English Ambassador, and had for a fortunate chance but 40 more time with his life, for thinking that he was the man he had sent in judgment on Charles I, the Parliament in the Army conceived a scheme to assassinate him. He was present

the prisoner of the Pope and proceeded to serve with them, he always refused and only returned, then prisoners were exchanged. In 1659, they of Swedish influence and being among the Dole, the refused to exchange him, he rejected an offer to command a body of household troops, Rich Schieren made him, as being out of the way of promotion but accepted a partnershipship. Polish officers in field for military ambitition, yet though the experienced ambassador made great offers, he stood out with Patrick Gordon of the Steel land. He had been a Captain of Polish Cavalry, and was now a lieutenant-colonel of the defence service, prevailed on him to make the exchange. He was to be colonel, but John batom as John Davidson, field officers. Although he was arrested for the long - serving Thomas Bevin, George Gordon and Thomas tenton, merchants of Geneva, the defender convinced the interestments and Gordon remained, as however to war with the Turks but to stay with his regiment at London. At last it despite he turned to Russia, and brought General Douglas at Riga. And Douglas had moved forth. Major Carston entertained him at Kredzin in 1661. He met at Riga the friend of Wentworth, and battling birth. The one lately discharged.
In loyal service and together they sought Moscow, as heir to the Earl's land at Colaniwsko, the Honorable Gordon for his kindness to Russian princes. They marched in Colonel Crawford's Regiment, Patrick Gordon as Major, William Hay as Lieutenant, John Hamilton as Sarge. Paul Mengies became Captain. He was bequeathed from Dounia in 1647 and exchanged the title of a Prince for the three armies' trade of war. He rose to be Major in 1663. In 1667 the Tsar Alexis made him his envoy to Venice, the Pope, the Emperor and the Elector of Brandenburg. He died a Lieutenant General in Russian service in 1674. In 1659 Gordon met James Burnett of Leigh in the Fries of the army, thereby fortifying their influence in the Ukraine, as did William Davidson, his former physician to Field Marshal Lubomirski and afterwards to John Casimir, king of Poland. He had been attendant of the Garden of Plants in London - Lord Henry Gordon, the youngest son of Sir Humphry of Stoughton, was born in France, and spent several years with the Poles. He obtained the rights of Polish nobility for himself and his heirs. His father the Countess of Worstein had a great deal of influence with her husband among the elections of Prince Conti to the throne of Poland.

Thirty officers brought letters enrolled along with Gordon in Crawford's Regiment, William Guild, George Keith, Andrew Burnett, Andrew Calderwood, and Robert Stuart among them. Sir William Gordon obtained a place in Pulrotski's embassy for Russia, along with Paul Mengies, till he was too valuable to lose and had to stay. In 1662 he became Lieutenant...
Colonel and last year married Miss Armistelle in Brochlove. He made him an excellent wife. In 1605 Dr. Thomas Gordon and one, Kennedy, the seated of Dr. Alexander Collins the Court Physician. William Drummond afterwards Lord Torstelle returned home in 1666 after much pressure on the part of Charles II. He had risen to be Lieutenant Colonel in Russian service. In 1667 Gordon visited England as the bearer of letters to Charles, and afterwards returning to France displeasure he ordered to confine himself in the Stolbozhe. In 1670 he was fighting the Cossacks in the Ukraine. Seven years later he got great praise for his defence of Tschigirin against Turk and Tartar. That year he made unwarrantable efforts to leave Russia and was sent once more into the Tchelzhy to defend Tschigirin, and in an angry Irish place his head almost fell a trophy to the Turks that he obtained as a reward for back of Major General.

In 1685 the friends of many friends in Scotland spoke, Mr. Brown and Forbes among them. Here he met Tarras James Forbes, Mr. Marr, the Jeanie, who was rector of the Scots College at Rome. In 1688, William Molyneux and Leslie, professor of the Scots College at Rome in 1674, Tarras Gilbert English who had been rector of the Rome College, and Robert Gordon, the founder of Gordon's College in Aberdeen, then a towards of Pansie.

That year he suffered disgrace, and served as quartermaster general against the Tartars, then he rose again to be general. He made his mark in the subjugation of the Tschelzhy the famed
of Russia. He set to restrain the Kadzards and maintain the arbitrary power of the Czar, the setting up their own power.
In August 6th 1899, the storm burst at Court, and the Czar Peter had to fly. Princess Sophie, his rival in the Government, until she allows the Sheliles to join him at Potzkaak. Peter's life was in imminent danger, but after consulting with Golizh, his procurator, Gordon marched. The visit was a welcome one to Peter, who two days after entered Moscow in triumph and Sophie was sent to a convent. Henry Gordon was a major at Karlow in 1891, took a Russian life as a Lieut., became Colonel at Archangel in 1896. Colonel Alexander left

Winston resigned his seat in 1892. He resumed his seat in 1894 and in 1896 when the siege was renewed. Alexander Gordon of Merchiston tells us that the Tushko and Cossacks were driven back with great slaughter, and

Colonel Stevenson, a Scots officer of distinction, killed. Then Peter left Russia to travel; in 1897 he left Gordon behind in Convent to keep him with 3,000 troops almost all Foreigners to keep Moscow in hand. This measure probably saved the empire for a summer. It spread abroad that Peter was dead and the Shelises marched at once to install the heir. 3,000 men were at their disposal. Lord Patrick Gordon had taken

Lord Cameron as Commandant, and finding it unable to negotiate, he opened fire and took them to run. Next year he died in the arms of the Emperor. His honor to him as well he sought for as men did so much to consolidate the Russian Empire.
A glance at these who served in British operations abroad will complete the subject. Sir James Halkfort states that four Scots under the Earl of Morton, the 1st Knight of the Order and Captain of the King's Guard, assisted Buckingham at Rochelle. The Earl of Lindsey, who carried the flag, commanded the fleet. At the Battle Sir William Cunningham challenged the Dutch army to single combat. He was afterward killed in the disgraceful rout at the Battle of Tilly. Sir William Balfour the 1st commanded a regiment of horse in Holland, and was the governor of the Tower, received 2,000 to purchase horses for his regiment.

The Scots Army, which was stationed, had lord Livingston for its lieutenant-general, William Baillie a Colonel in the Dutch Army for Major-General; Sir Alexander Hamilton of Peckfield to command the cavalry, and Sir John Hamilton of Drumhead, lord Bernhard Stuart of Skerne, and Lieutenant Lindsay, lord Granston as also Sir William Kellog, joined the King at Tilburg.

Ninety of the Scots officers, who had served in German wars and a regiment of Scots also followed the King's banner. To be an assistant country officer was a sufficient warrant for military commissions. In the battle Sir John Meldrum led the van of the Parliamentary Army and Sir James Ramsay, the left. Sir William Halkfort directed the flank movement that routed the centre when the King was. Earl Lindsey, lord John Stuart and Stuart of Inglis and back of Mann fell. Scottish Army in 1644 contained an efficient medical staff under Dr. Pescivon and the surgeon to Sir John
Barriers in the German wars. It was Robert Dalgleish, Earl Cameron, who carried the Cavers to the field of Necker. The young Earl Lindsay was wounded there. John Ogilvy of Holmestari, a Colonel, Scots in Sweden, led the Ogilvies into the battle at Kileathie. At the battle of the Riddles, Hamilton Commanded, with Calendar for Lieutenant General, and Allan for Major General, about 1400 men, the front part of them. Laid. Major General Sir John Urquhart, Colonel James Urquhart, and Lieutenant General Maurice surrendered at Bannockburn with 400 men. Calendar's corps of Scots Cavalry was the only division that escaped.

After Quesen 5000 Scots prisoners of all ranks were driven. Having before the forces and Sir Walter Scott, the houses and prisons by boughs of bracken, baulks, and

smoke and fire, with hunger, for they had not tasted food since Quesen, many of them despite Haddley's orders burst into a field of cabbages, and devoured them raw. Amid the laughter of the army, deer and thrums from the hedges were still discovered, but hundreds perished in the road, and my bones entered the castle. Next day 143 more were found hanged. Haddley asserted that he kept them for eight days without food, and that he shot many on the way to Durham to save the rest. He buried 60 officers and 1600 men, about that town, but hundreds more died at Durham. To the

man who was seized of these crimes, 'liberty seemed to be

be a lie.' Two hundred of the survivors were shipped off
to Virginia. After increased there, the Duke of Hamilton fell...
with 3000 Scots and Carnavale Landseale, Rotte and Major General Montgomery were taken; the common soldiers who served for the garrison of the crowded prisons were transferred to the Plantations and sold as slaves to the Dutch and American planters. Lord Digby was another of those who went to the Tower and David Leslie from Charles and Lord Marwke in 1662. Old Sir Patrick Ruthven fought hard for Charles at Edgehill and Brentford.

Among the seamen who assisted in the plundering of the Dutch at Camperdown and elsewhere may be notice Rear Admiral Lawson and Captain Sir John Lawson. On the Queen's behalf, Charles induced four regiments of English troops and Irish to aid the cause of Philip. Major General Drummond in service with the French helped the English in a difficulty. At the Battle of Lowestoft Captain Smith captured the bonuses commanded by Captain Cetsun, a Portuguese, in Dutch service. Cetsun was killed with 200 of his men. During this war Burnet states that the Scots had fallen on numerous ships and taken valuable prizes, that their privateers had killed the Dutch more than the English, and states it was in the account that Van Gelder got special orders to attack the coast of Scotland. At Luper Castle Major Scott gave them a rough handling, and though De Ruyter's attack damaged the English, Captain Douglas stuck to his post and led his ship through underneath him.

In 1672 the Duke of Marlborough assaulted Tournon in
The war continued with English Regiments, and a Scots Regiment under Sir George Hamilton, and another under a Colonel named Robert Douglas the Earl of Aungier. In the course of his brother John's regiment died at Assens. It was in this campaign that "Dumbarton's Drum" covered itself with glory. In a skirmish near Frére, John Douglas lost his thigh. In 1676 Sir George Hamilton and many officers of distinction were killed near Sevanne.

In 1678 the Duke of Monmouth united his troops with those of Prince of Orange for the relief of Mons which Launay was besieging. Three Scots battalions were then in his service, commanded by Major General Kirkpatrick, Sir Alexander Colyear, and Colonel Mackay. Mackay's Company afterwards became the Scots Brigade and the 94th Regiment. Kirkpatrick was slain in this engagement with a number of Scots. Sir David Colyear, who became Earl of Portmore, served in Ireland andander and his William, and the bar of the Spanish Pension in 1699 and became Governor of Gibraltar.

In 1663 there died at Tangiers besides Putneyford, Captain David Gray of Kincains and eighteen other officers. The next year Middleton died here as governor, after having a desperate encounter with the enemy. In 1679 Dumbarton's Regiment was ordered to reinforce the Garrison of Tangiers. Lt. Henrietta was one closely besieged, but the strength of the place lay in the fort Castle Tangier. Lt. Hamilton too was so severely beat that a
Sally from the Town was suggested to relieve the failing par-
ness. These volunteers for this service Captain Hume, lieu-
tenant Pern, lieutenant Bayles of Holkemmet and 30
men of the Royal Scots. The Sally succeeded in its noble
undertaking, and a week afterward Captain Sir James
Haikett brought twelve additional Companies of the Royal.
He knew for the next three years continued to assail
the place, and many a bloody contest took place, the
Royals always leading the van and showing themselves
hosting of the enemy. Hapless was raged and abandoned
in 1683. The Royal Scots appear next at Bedgroun.
There fought the haunch at KIlliecrankie, the
Earl of Leven who has been a Colonel in the service of
Sir Clive of Brandenburg, and Colonel Leslie with the
Scottish Foot Guards. At Beacon Head Captain Sir
David Mitchell and his ship Elizabeth greatly distin-
guished themselves. The Scots Foot Guards under Lieutenant
Colonel James Douglas of Queensberry and Gustavus Hamil-
ton's Regiment assisted William at the Battle of the Boyne.
Colonel Angus Mackay led the Scots Brigade at Ang-
les. Crichton commanded a Regiment, and Cunningham
three did notable service here. It is to be noted that
after the field although losses fell thick among the
English and Dutch Officers, the veteran Mackay who
led the Scots Officers was wholly passed over.
At Steenkirk and elsewhere these served with William
the following Scots Regiments - the Scots Fusilier Guards
the Earl of Lennox, Old Lothian Regiment, the Earl of Atholl, Cameronians, and the Scots Brigade. Mackay commanded the left of the British infantry. After Stenkirk, the Scottish regiments were replaced partly by the 2nd Battalion Scots Guards. The Royal Scots broke Kenwick's attack at Alnwick and captured both him and his aide de camp, Captain Alexander, a Scots Fiddle. It was Major General George Ramsey, a son of Marshal Talbot and Colonel of the Scots Guards, who began the battle of Alnwick by storming the French palisades. The Royal Scots inflicted a lodgment at Lieutenant Archibald Hamilton's battery in the storming of Terra Nova Battery. The Corps of Mackay's detachments and Hamilton's force, the reserve and after the Scots had fallen back, it was Mackay's 2nd Volunteer and Lieutenant Cochle the eager to retrieve the disgrace of the regiment, burst across the palisades and stormed the battery. Clydeville led to war, and among those who commenced their military career in it was David Caldwell of Fyr, who died in 1796.

Brigadier Hamilton commanded three regiments at Fyr's Bay. The Earl of Atholl commanded the second line of infantry at Alnwick as Lieutenant General. Thus died Lieutenant Colonels Calze, Heatherstone, and Lord William Forbes of the Scots Horse Guards. The 2nd Battalion of the Scots Guards was among those that took charge of the prisoners. Though the Scots represented
But nine of the 94 battalions that fought with Marlborough and Amelies, they bore the name of gallantry.

The Duke of Argyll and Major General Murray rescued Marlborough as a critical moment, and the Scots Grenadiers led by Lord John O’Keeffe decimated the Regiment du Roi and captured the royal standard of France. The force, consisting of Colours, was taken prisoner by the French. At Almanza, Colonel Henry Osborne, Lieutenant of Craufurd and Montgomery received their death shots. Many Scots were among the wounded. Many Scots died at the capture of Gibraltar in 1704, but three survived till the beginning of our century. These men, who last acquired their titles, Cnapelle a mariner, Mathew of Auchinleck, and John Ramsay of Carnedowns, Lord George Hamilton, truly, by his bravery, became Field Marshal of the Forces, continuing to serve as Commander and Major General. Lieutenant Colonel Bethet of the Dutch Brigade of the Pittifane family died at Liège. His son Charles Bethet was an engineer in the Dutch Service in 1702.

Of these heroes of Marlborough was James Murray. Early London he was thanked by Prince Eugene for cutting a way through the French army. Lord Bute commanded a Regiment under William.

The grandson of the Duke of Hamilton, who died at two, does not deserve a notice. He fought a duel in Greenwich Park with Sir Evelyn Peterborough and became ambassador extraordinary of France in 1683.
The Union Jack was first borne against the foes of Britain at Alma, and with that event our interest in the deeds of Scotland's heroes ceases. A long period has been traversed, and the career of many a kindly Scot flashed briefly, in many cases far too briefly. For it must not be supposed that the present effort is meant to represent in any way an adequate conception of the part played by Scots in other countries. Much through lack of space has been blunted, much through lack of time distorted: the human interest and character of one of the most characteristic peoples that ever lived, and one which, while it readily assimilated itself to its environment, yet at all times kept itself distinct, has been often lost in a maze of technical facts and details. Although books in reference to the present subject have been fragmentarily attempted, an adequate representation of the past abroad is still a consummation much to be desired. The subject, though it exceeds the compass of an ordinary story, will not seem tedious to any true-hearted Scot. We cannot perhaps boast that our ancestors produced sleep-making thinkers, or turned the course of civilization; but until a small nation often opposed, often given to the heart of intestine broils, fell in the act with embellished, auster eloquence which enables the business of living? But our rugged hills, and rolling plains have given birth to a race of men whom we reason less ever excelled in courage or the use of arms; those
gallantry as country of Europe has left unmetastis, whose
destiny it was twice in the history of Europe, to turn
back the hand of a proud oppressor and restore the
balance of nations and of religion. As soldier and
statesmen rather than as scholars we shall regard them.
Then, though a scholar is plenty to have found in that
multitude the like Bosco and Buchanan as their
heads gave letters to two generations of the French and
Dutch. He need be more interesting proof of this fact,
that the letter of the spirit ascribed to scientists in
the foreign encyclopaedias of Boulie, motor, Sammari
iere or Hoffman, shining in that respect since men
were held by Frenchmen of later days. But to the Scot
the larger weapon of civilization was better to shake
and the larger base than the page of philosophy, and
directed to them. Then the lecture-room of the Forum, the
search of a bubble—reputation. For we the Canavesi's mouth.